```
1 STATE OF INDIANA
                              )
                              ) SS:
 2 COUNTY OF DELAWARE
                              )
          IN THE DELAWARE COUNTY SUPERIOR COURT
 5 CRAIG DUNN and PHILIP WILEY, )
    et al.,
 6
               Plaintiffs,
                                )
 7
                                ) CAUSE NO.
                                ) 18D01-9305-CT-06
 8 RJR NABISCO HOLDINGS
                                )
   CORPORATIONS, et al.,
                                 )
 9
               Defendants.
                                )
10
11
                         VOLUME 16
                       MARCH 3, 1998
12
13
14
15
16
             STEWART-RICHARDSON & ASSOCIATES
            Registered Professional Reporters
17
               Capital Center, South Tower
                 201 N. Illinois Street
18
                       Suite 1700
                 Indianapolis, IN 46204
19
                     (317) 237-3773
20
21
2.2
23
24
25
                                                  5466
                       APPEARANCES
 1
 2 FOR THE PLAINTIFFS:
 3
        YOUNG & YOUNG
        James H. Young, Esq.
 4
        John Young, Esq.
        Joseph Young, Esq.
        128 N. Delaware
 5
        Indianapolis, IN 46204
 6
        YOUNG & RILEY
 7
         William N. Riley, Esq.
        277 E. 12th
 8
        Indianapolis, IN 46202
 9
10
        CROSS MARSHALL SCHUCK DeWEESE CROSS & FEICK
        P. Gregory Cross, Esq.
11
        200 East Washington Street
        Muncie, IN 47307
12
        Max Howard, Esq.
13
        403 W. Eighth Street
14
        Anderson, IN 46016
15
        NESS MOTLEY LOADHOLT RICHARDSON & POOLE
        Ronald L. Motley, Esq.
         P.O. Box 1137
```

```
17
       Charleston, SC 29402
18
19 FOR THE DEFENDANTS:
       RJR NABISCO AND R.J. REYNOLDS
       KRIEG DEVAULT ALEXANDER & CAPEHART
       Richard D. Wagner, Esq.
21
        James G. McIntire, Esq.
22
       One Indiana Square
       Suite 2800
23
       Indianapolis, IN 46204
       WOMBLE CARLYLE SANDRIDGE & RICE
        Jeffrey L. Furr, Esq.
25
        200 West Second Street
        Winston-Salem, NC 27101
                                                5467
1 FOR THE DEFENDANTS:
       PHILIP MORRIS, BROWN & WILLIAMSON & LORILLARD
        SHOOK HARDY & BACON, LLP
        William S. Ohlemeyer, Esq.
        One Kansas City Place
        1200 Main Street
        Kansas City, MO 64105
5
 6 FOR THE DEFENDANTS:
        PHILIP MORRIS
7
        BINGHAM SUMMERS WELSH & SPILMAN
        David O. Tittle, Esq.
        10 W. Market Street
        Suite 2700
9
        Indianapolis, IN 46204
11 FOR THE DEFENDANT:
        AMERICAN TOBACCO COMPANY
12
        DEFUR VORAN HANLEY RADCLIFF & REED
       Scott E. Shockley, Esq.
13
        201 East Jackson Street
14
       Suite 400
       Muncie, IN 47305
15
16 FOR THE DEFENDANT:
        THE COUNCIL FOR TOBACCO RESEARCH
17
        McHALE COOK & WELCH, P.C.
       Daniel P. Byron, Esq.
        320 N. Meridian
       Suite 1100
19
        Indianapolis, IN 46204
20
21 FOR THE DEFENDANT:
      B.A.T. INDUSTRIES PLC
22
      LOCKE REYNOLDS BOYD & WEISELL
      Hugh E. Reynolds, Jr., Esq.
23
       1000 Capital Center South
24
       201 N. Illinois Street
       Indianapolis, IN 46204
25
                                                5468
1 FOR THE DEFENDANT:
```

```
THE TOBACCO INSTITUTE, INC.
 2
       Charles W. McNagny, Esq.
 3
       1600 Lincoln Tower
       116 East Berry Street
 4
       Fort Wayne, IN 46802
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                                                  5469
                    MR. CASSELL: All rise.
 1
 2
                    THE COURT: Be seated. Morning,
 3
           ladies and gentlemen.
                   ALL: Morning.
 4
                   THE COURT: Jury appears in its
 5
           entirety, together with all three
 7
          alternates. Morning, Counsel.
                   ALL: Morning.
 8
                    THE COURT: I understand the next
 9
10
           matter perhaps is a video deposition of
11
          Huber; is that correct?
12
                   MR. PATRICK: Yes, Your Honor.
13
          It's another video. We'd offer the
14
          deposition transcript of the deposition of
          Dr. Gary Huber against the following
15
          defendants: RJ Reynolds Tobacco Company,
16
17
          Brown & Williamson Tobacco Corporation,
18
          Philip Morris, Incorporated; the Liggett
19
          Group, Incorporated; and Lorillard Tobacco
20
           Company.
                    THE COURT: All right. Thank you,
21
22
           Counselor.
23
               Ladies and gentlemen, this is offered
24
           only as to those named defendants. The
25
           Court's previously ruled on the
                                                  5470
 1
           admissibility of this, and ruled on any
 2
           objections there may have been.
                All right. You may publish, Counselor.
 3
 4
                   MR. PATRICK: Thank you.
 5
                (Video shown)
 6
       Q Dr. Huber, my name is Ron Motley. We have
 7
           met on several occasions. How are you this
 8
           afternoon, sir?
      A Just fine. Thank you, sir.
```

```
Q Dr. Huber, you received a subpoena to appear
11
          in this courtroom earlier this month;
12
          correct?
13
     A Correct.
     Q And state your name, please, for the record?
14
15
     A Gary Lewis Huber.
     Q Where do you live, sir?
16
      A
17
         [DELETED]
18
     Q Are you married?
19
     A Yes, sir.
20
     Q And have children?
21
     A Yes.
22
     Q In fact, your daughter is a lawyer?
     A She works for a law firm.
23
     Q Okay. And where are you employed currently,
24
25
          sir?
                                               5471
     A I'm employed by the Texas Nutrition
 1
          Institute. I also am paid by East Texas
 3
          Medical Center and the University of Texas.
 4
                  THE COURT: You're going to have to
          turn that up a little.
 5
          You are a medical doctor?
      Q
      Α
 7
          Yes.
     Q Would you tell us where you went to medical
 8
9
         school, sir?
     A I went to the University of Washington.
10
      Q When did you graduate?
11
      A I graduated in 1966.
12
13
     Q And you have received a subspecialty in
14
         pulmonary or lung disease?
15
     A That's true.
16
     Q And when did you develop your interest in
         respiratory disease?
17
     A In medical school.
18
     Q How long did you actively practiced clinical
19
20
          medicine or research medicine?
21
     A 30, 35 years.
     Q Dr. Huber, did you come, at a point in time
22
23
         in your career, to become involved in a
24
          program at Harvard Medical School studying
25
          cigarette smoke and its effect on human
          health, beginning in the early 1970s?
 1
      A
 2.
          Yes.
 3
      Q And that was again where?
 4
     A At Harvard Medical School.
 5
     Q Did you receive funding from any cigarette
 6
          companies?
     A Harvard University received funding, yes.
 7
      Q And they did receive funding from cigarette
 8
9
          companies?
10
     A Yes.
11
     Q Okay. Did you approach the cigarette
12
          companies or did they approach you about
13
         being involved in research?
14
     A They approached me.
     Q And can you describe for us how that
15
16
         occurred?
     A I was approached at a chess meeting, an
17
18
         Aspen chess conference in Colorado, to
19
          inquire whether we had an interest in
20
          studying tobacco and health.
```

And approximately what year would that have 22 been, sir? A 1971 or '72. 2.3 24 Q And what type of research did you undertake that was funded in part by cigarette 25 5473 1 companies? 2 We undertook a comprehensive program in tobacco and health, and smoking and health 3 research that involves both experiment on 4 animals and human studies, that was, for its 5 time, a very advanced scientific and 7 technical study. Q How long did you conduct the study that was 8 9 paid in part by cigarette companies at 10 Harvard? 11 A Eight years. 12 Q From 1972 to 1980? 13 14 Q Did you publish any results of your studies? 15 A Yes. Q Would you describe for us, sir, with respect 16 17 to the animals what, if anything, you were 18 able to produce in the way of disease? 19 A There were an extensive number of studies. 20 Our primary objective was to study the response of the lung to inhaled tobacco 21 smoke, under experimental conditions, in 22 23 laboratory animals. We had animal models 24 looking at airways of the lung, the lung 25 parenchyma, the heart, cardiovascular system, relative to those diseases that had 1 been linked to smoking in epidemiologic studies: COPD, emphysema, chronic 3 4 bronchitis, coronary artery disease, and 5 related diseases. What was your purpose in studying whether 6 these animals developed lung disease from 7 8 breathing in smoke, cigarette smoke? 9 A There were several purposes. One was to 10 evaluate whether or not animals could, in fact, breathe in cigarette smoke; two, to 11 define their response of the animals to 12 smoke if they inhaled it; and three, to see 13 14 if they developed any responses that were 15 comparable to the responses that had been 16 attributed to smoking in humans. 17 Q Dr. Huber, were you proud of this work? 18 A Yes, sir, very much. 19 And did you advise the cigarette companies' 20 sponsors at any time of your research 21 results? 22 A Yes. 23 And did you advise them that you had or had 24 not demonstrated human-type lesion or 25 changes in the lung caused by inhaling 5475 1 cigarette smoke? 2 A Yes, we did. 3 Q And what specifically did you advise them when you got final conclusive results? A Well, to the degree that our results were

final and conclusive, we advised them of those results, that we felt we had defined 7 8 in many ways a response to animal systems to 9 tobacco smoke, that we had some analogous pathologic changes that we felt were 10 11 comparable to those seen in humans, and that we had mechanisms to, in part, explain those 12 13 changes, and that we had diseases that were 14 related to smoking associated with diseases 15 in humans. Q In other words, Doctor, what results did you 16 17 communicate to the cigarette company 18 sponsors of your animal research where the 19 animals were breathing cigarette smoke? 20 A We had an effective way to expose animals in 21 such a way that they inhaled the tobacco 22 smoke, and other forms of smoke. That there 23 was a defined response to that inhalation, 24 and that we had what we considered 25 mechanisms of that response that might be associated to disease production, and that 1 we had models of human disease that needed 3 to be pursued. Q Now, you also mentioned that you studied 4 5 humans. Would you describe that particular study that was funded in part by the 6 cigarette companies? 7 8 A We had several studies in humans, evaluating 9 the acute effects of smoking tobacco 10 cigarettes of varying type and delivery of 11 constituents on the cardiovascular system, 12 on their pulmonary system, and on the way in which they smoked cigarettes. 13 Q Did you study the effect of nicotine? 14 15 A Yes. 16 Did you report any results of that study to 17 cigarette company sponsors? 18 A Yes. 19 Q What results did you report? 20 A We reported that in the initial studies, 21 that our technologies indicated that people 22 smoked differently, depending upon nicotine delivery. And that if nicotine delivery was 23 24 altered, people could titrate or accommodate 25 their smoking behavior to the changes in 1 nicotine. What was the significance, if any, of that 2 3 finding, sir? 4 That if nicotine were lowered, individuals took deeper inhalation breaths, larger puff 5 6 volumes, held their breath and smoked in a 7 different way, which potentially was adverse. 9 Q Adverse in what way? A Adverse to the response of the lung to 10 11 pulmonary disease -- to the development of 12 pulmonary diseases. 13 Q In that fashion, by regulating their intake of smoke, Doctor, were they then 14 15 contributing to ultimate injuries to 16 themselves, those smokers?

```
17
          That was our hypothesis that we were
18
         pursuing.
19
     Q And what result did you achieve?
20
     A We felt they retained more smoke and
          probably deposited it in a different way and
21
2.2
          potentially adverse way, if nicotine were
23
          lowered.
24
          Now, did you publish your findings about
25
          nicotine compensation?
                                                 5478
          Some, yes. Or we presented them --
1
          presented and/or published them.
2.
          Were you free to publish?
3
          Yes.
 4
      Α
          Did you publish, in any fashion, to
5
6
          scientists your findings about the rats and
7
          emphysema?
8
      A Yes.
      Q Where?
9
10
     A It was in a journal, and I would have to
          have a citation to be able to cite it
11
12
          exactly.
13
          Was it a foreign journal?
      Q
14
      A
          Yes.
15
     Q Did you personally also present these
16
          emphysema findings to a group of scientists
17
          in an audience?
      A Yes, on several different occasions.
18
      Q Did you present your emphysema findings to
19
20
          lawyers who represented cigarette companies?
21
      Α
          Yes.
22
     Q Did you present your findings to scientists
23
          who represented cigarette companies?
24
25
     Q Did you report to the companies who
                                                 5479
          sponsored the research, in writing, your
          findings of cigarette smoking inducing
2.
          emphysema in rats?
3
 4
      A Yes.
      Q When?
6
      A I'd have to see my correspondence to be
7
          sure. I would guess 1979 or 1980.
               I have 2.
8
9
      Q You should have one of the Lorillard, the
10
          Brown & Williamson and the Reynolds.
     A I do not have one of the Reynolds.
11
     Q Dr. Huber, would you confirm for us that
12
          that, or those are letters that you
13
14
          communicated to officials of Brown &
15
          Williamson, RJ Reynolds and Lorillard?
16
      A
          Yes.
17
          And did you -- do you recall whether you
18
          made similar communications to Philip
19
          Morris?
20
      A Yes.
                   MR. MOTLEY: Would you mark those,
21
          please, as 1, 2, and 3?
22
          Dr. Huber, were your findings regarding --
      Q
23
24
          some of your findings regarding the nicotine
25
          titration or compensation reported to
                                                 5480
1
          scientific peers of yours?
```

Yes. Q And was it also reported in the newspaper 3 4 article, in the Boston Globe? 5 A Probably. Q Now, I want to ask you before I go into 6 7 detail into these studies, Doctor, questions about whether or not lawyers were involved 8 9 during your period of research at Harvard University, lawyers for cigarette companies. 10 11 And my first question to you, sir, is, when 12 you were initially contacted by officials of 13 cigarette companies to do this research at 14 Harvard, was this contact made by a 15 scientist, business executive or a lawyer? A None of the above. It was made by 16 17 Dr. Gilbert Huebner. 18 Q How do you spell that, sir, H-U-E-B-N-E-R? 19 A Probably. 20 Q And who was he with, sir? 21 A He was with the Tobacco Institute. 22 Q Okay. And he was the initial contact? Α 23 Yes. What did you understand that your research 2.4 Q 25 was to do when you were contacted by the 5481 1 Tobacco Institute's Dr. Huebner? A Well, at that time they were studying air 3 pollutants and the adaptation of the lung to air pollutants on recurrent exposures, and 4 5 described the phenomenon called "oxidant 6 tolerance," where the lung became tolerant 7 to the otherwise toxic effect of air 8 pollutants. Q After this initial contact by Dr. Huebner, 9 did you subsequently come in contact with 10 any lawyers who represented cigarette 11 12 companies? 13 A Eventually. Q Can you -- do you have a recollection of how 14 15 that came about? 16 A I think the first contact with lawyers 17 occurred in Washington, D.C. And I don't remember the date. But I was invited to 18 come there at the Tobacco Institute to 19 discuss potential research funding on a 20 21 research project at Harvard with Dr. 22 Huebner. And I think it was at that time I 23 first met lawyers. 24 Q Prior to that time, sir, had you had lawyers 25 involved in the scientific research you were 5482 1 conducting? 2 Well, I'd have to review our records for 3 sure. But I don't recall right now. Q You don't recall lawyers being involved with 5 research in the past, at least your own 6 research? 7 A Not right off the top of my mind, no. 8 Q Now, was your research done at Harvard, 9 though paid for by the cigarette companies, 10 was it a policy of full and open disclosure; 11 that is, were you free to publish your 12 findings?

13 A Yes, we had what we call an open-door policy: people could, at any time, see what 14 15 research we were doing, and we were free to 16 pursue any direction or publish any results. Q While they're looking for this document, 17 18 Dr. Huber, thereafter, after that initial meeting with Mr. Hardy, were cigarette 19 20 company lawyers regularly contacting you 21 about your research that you were doing at the expense of the cigarette companies? 22 A I think it was an ongoing and regular 23 process throughout the entire program, yes. 24 25 Q That the lawyers were involved with you? 1 Always. Q Did Mr. Hardy have a science degree, that 2 is, did you call him Dr. Hardy, or anything 3 like that? 4 5 A No. 6 Q Did he have a science degree? 7 A I don't know, sir. Q He never said he did? 8 9 A No. 10 Q Who were some of the other lawyers you were 11 involved with who represented cigarette 12 companies? 13 A Mr. Shinn from Shook Hardy. Q From the same law firm as Mr. Hardy? 14 A (Affirmative nod). Later on Mr. Hardy's 15 son, David K. Hardy, Lee Stanford, Tony 16 17 Andrade, other lawyers from other law firms. 18 Q Does the name Ed Jacobs ring a bell? 19 A Yes. Q Was he involved also? 20 21 A Yes. 22 Q Dr. Huber, I'm marking in the record something -- as soon as counsel has a chance 23 to look at it. 24 25 Dr. Huber, I will ask you if you can identify what will be marked as Exhibit 4. A I was just looking for a date, which I can't 2. find. But, yes, I've read this. 3 Q And can you tell us what it is, sir? 4 5 It's the -- it's the agreement between 6 Harvard University and representatives of 7 the tobacco industry to undertake and 8 initiate the Harvard Research Tobacco and 9 Health Program. 10 Q And that was what you were in charge of? A 11 Yes, sir. Q And, Dr. Huber, on the first page of this 12 13 proposal that was signed by various persons 14 from Harvard and, also, signed by Ed Finch 15 of Brown & Williamson, someone Harrington of 16 Liggett & Myers, Mr. Judge of Lorillard, a name I cannot read, two names I cannot read 17 18 on behalf of Reynolds and Philip Morris, 19 another name I can't read on behalf of Larus 20 & Brother Company, and what looks like 21 Mr. Tolley, I can't read this name either. 22 They share common inability to write their 23 names down so that I can read it. Are these

```
24
          names familiar to you, sir?
25
      A May I see that again?
                                                5485
 1
      Q
         Sure.
      A Yes.
      Q You recognize those names, sir?
 3
      A Yes, but I can't read them either.
 4
     Q And, Doctor, according to that agreement
 5
 6
          with Harvard, with respect to your research,
 7
          were you, as set forth on the first page,
          free to publish your findings?
 8
9
      Q You were? And you did, in fact, publish
10
11
          many of your findings?
12
      A Yes, sir.
     Q I want to ask you, sir, during your
13
14
         eight-year experience at Harvard doing
15
         research funded in part by the cigarette
16
         companies, would you state, on the record,
17
          your observations with respect to whether or
          not lawyers closely controlled medical
18
19
          research being sponsored by cigarette
20
          companies.
21
               Can you answer that, sir?
22
     A Yes and no.
23
     Q Okay. Tell me what "yes" means and then
          tell me what "no" means.
24
      A I think there were lawyers with differing
25
          opinions and different positions that were
 1
 2
          associated with the industry.
          Well, did some lawyers associated with the
 3
 4
          industry attempt to exercise close control
          over the research that you were doing in
 5
          Harvard?
 6
 7
     A Yes.
8
      Q
          Which ones?
      A Oh, I think lawyers from Shook Hardy
9
10
          exerted -- they were our liaison to the
11
          industry, and at times they clearly
12
          controlled our access to the industry and
13
          our requests for industry help.
14
     Q Sir, did you also communicate with any
15
          scientists within the cigarette companies
16
          themselves?
17
     A Yes, many.
18
     Q Does the name Alex Spears mean anything to
19
         vou?
20
     A Yes.
21
      Q And who is he, sir?
     A He was the -- I don't know for sure exactly
22
23
          what his title was, but he was the director,
24
          I think, of research at Lorillard in
25
          Greensboro.
                                                5487
1
      Q Lorillard Company?
 2
      A Yes.
 3
      0
          And you communicated with him?
 4
      A Oh, yes.
 5
      Q What about Alan Rodgman?
     A Yes.
 6
 7
     Q Who was he with?
     A He was with RJ Reynolds.
```

```
9
          Thomas Osdene?
10
      A Yes.
11
     Q Who was he with?
12
     A Philip Morris.
     Q Do you remember the names of any scientists
13
14
         at Brown & Williamson during the Harvard
15
          years?
     A There were several and I -- to be accurate,
16
          I would have to look at the records. Wally
17
18
          Hughes, I think, was a scientist, I think
19
          that's his name; and several others.
     Q Dr. Huber, when Mr. Hardy first met you and
          introduced himself, did he express any
21
22
          feelings or emotions about the Harvard
23
          program having been started or commissioned
24
          prior to his meeting you?
25
               I meant Hardy, Sr., at this time, sir.
1
         Yes.
      Q And thereafter did he involve himself
 2
          actively in monitoring your research?
 3
 4
      Α
          Yes.
 5
          Were you doing this research for the
 6
          cigarette companies in order for --
 7
      A I was doing this research --
 8
      Q Yes, sir.
      A -- for us not for the cigarette companies.
9
      Q Did you understand that the cigarette -- you
10
          had been hired to prepare research for
11
12
          lawsuits?
13
     A No.
     Q Did Mr. Hardy ever tell you that the only
14
15
         reason they were giving money to Harvard for
          you to research rats and humans so they
16
          could use the results in a lawsuit?
17
     A No.
18
          Dr. Huber, Exhibit 6 is what?
19
      Q
      Α
20
          This was a probably -- I'm missing page 1.
     Q With the understanding that page 1 is not
21
22
         there, Dr. Huber, what is that?
23
     A This is a draft of our paper that was
24
          submitted and, I think, it's now published.
          I don't know if this is -- this may be the
25
                                                 5489
1
          final version.
 2.
     Q Doctor, did I understand you to say that a
          version of this paper either has been
 3
          published or shortly will be published?
 5
      A I think it's published. But I received a
          copy of the final published form which was
 6
 7
          slightly edited to avoid redundancy of other
 8
          papers and to take out a couple of phrases
9
          that I wish would have been left in. But I
          think that that was as we wrote it.
10
11
      Q Exhibit 6, as you wrote it, sir, do you make
12
          this statement that there was an effort at
13
          suppression and disinformation by the
14
          cigarette companies and their lawyers with
15
          respect to smoking and health matters?
16
     A Yes.
     Q What do you base that on, sir?
17
18
     A I base that on reading the literature and
19
          published articles, and reflecting on some
```

```
20
                  of our correspondence.
        21
              Q Have I, Ron Motley, representing the State
        22
                  of Texas, also shared with you industry
        23
                  documents which you had not previously seen?
        24
              A Yes.
        25
              Q Do those documents, which I will go into in
                   some detail, from RJ Reynolds support or
         2
                   detract from your statement in that Book
         3
                   Chapter, that the cigarette companies and
                   their lawyers were engaged in cover-up and
                   suppression of scientific information?
                           MR. VOICE: Objection, Your Honor,
         7
                   privileged. And even though I don't know
                   the date of this exhibit, I note within
         8
                   the -- on page 3 it says, "In 1992, and
        10
                   continuing to the present." Which indicates
11 to me that Dr.
12 was clearly within his
                  contractual arrangements with Shook, Hardy &
                  Bacon and Jones, Day, Reavis & Pogue as our
                  consultant expert; and anything that he
        14
                  would have to say about this would be
        15
        16
                  privileged and confidential.
        17
              Q I notice you shake being your head when
        18
                  counsel was making that objection. Was that
                  statement he made in the record accurate,
        19
                  according to your observation of events?
        20
              A I don't think so.
        21
              Q Okay. Now, you wrote that chapter, that's
        22
        23
                  going to be published in open literature for
        24
                  anyone to read; correct?
        25
              A I think it is published already.
              Q But anyone can buy it, not just lawyers?
         1
              A Right.
         2
              Q Okay. And --
         3
              A Dr. Pandina and I wrote this Chapter.
         4
              Q And who is he?
         5
         6
              A He's the Director for the Center of Alcohol
         7
                 Studies at Rutgers University. We've been
         8
                  collaborators since the days from Boston.
              Q And, Dr. Huber, when did you first meet me,
         9
        10
                   Ron Motley, representing the State of Texas?
        11
                  Approximately, you don't have to provide the
        12
                  exact date.
        13
              A Sometime, I would guess, in July.
        14
              Q And, Dr. Huber --
        15
              A Of this year.
              Q Was that document that's Exhibit 6 written
        16
        17
                  in that form before you met me?
        18
              A Yes.
        19
              Q How long have you been working on that
        20
                  chapter, sir?
              A Well, it was written in a very short time
        21
        22
                 frame. Late in the spring and early summer.
              Q Did the law firm of Jones Day, or Shook
        23
        24
                  Hardy, or both, pay you to write that
        25
                   Chapter, in which you claim that lawyers and
         1
                   cigarette companies conducted themselves in
                   an effect -- having an effect of suppression
                   of scientific information?
```

```
Α
                 No.
       5
             Q They did not. Is that your view today, sir,
                 that the lawyers of the cigarette companies
       6
       7
                 effectuated suppression of scientific
                 information and conducted a disinformation
       9
                 campaign?
      10
                 Yes. Yes.
             Α
      11
                 Your answer is "yes"?
             Q
      12
             Α
                 Yes.
      13
            Q Now, Doctor, I want to ask you --
      14
            A Some lawyers.
            Q Some lawyers.
      15
            A Yes.
      16
            Q Okay. Not all of them. Okay.
      17
      18
                     Dr. Huber, in addition to writing the
      19
                 letters that we just showed you a few
      20
                 moments ago to Brown & Williamson, RJ
      21
                 Reynolds and Lorillard, did you make any
                 personal presentations, of the information
      23
                 about rats getting emphysema from cigarette
      24
                 smoke, personally to any officials of
      25
                 cigarette companies?
             Α
                 I think -- I mean, there's an extensiv
                                                                  0
Did the bottom result of this research
                 demonstrate that smokers were titrating or
                 compensating when they switched to lower tar
                 and nicotine cigarettes?
       9
      10
            A Some did and some did not.
            Q And did you report those findings, sir?
      11
      12
            A Yes.
      13
            Q Did you report them to cigarette company
      14
                officials?
      15
            A Yes.
             Q Did you report them to scientists?
      16
      17
             A Yes.
      18
            Q And, in fact, was there a newspaper article
      19
                 about your finding? I'll show you
      20
                 (indicating).
      21
                     Do you recall that newspaper article,
      22
                 Dr. Huber?
      23
            A Yes. I haven't read it for years, but I
                 recall it.
      24
      25
             Q And, in fact, as a result of that newspaper
       1
                 article, you wrote a letter to Dr. Waite at
       2.
                 the Tobacco Institute, do you recall that?
       3
             A No.
       4
             Q Do you recall -- oh, you hadn't seen it yet.
       5
                 I'm sorry.
       6
                 Does the letter have a date on it? I mean,
                 I recall the letter; but I don't remember, I
       7
       8
                 don't see a date.
       9
             Q Well, Dr. Huber, in 1980 were you still at
      10
                 Harvard?
            A Yes.
      11
             Q Okay. And does that letter make reference
      12
      13
                 to a newspaper article in the Boston Globe
      14
                 by Richard Knox?
            A Yes. But I think it's a different article
      15
      16
                 than this one. There's another article by
      17
                 Richard Knox when the emphysema studies were
      18
                 first presented.
```

```
19
          Okay. Well, in this letter to Dr. Waite,
20
          whenever it was written, do you make
          reference to what you testified to here
21
22
          earlier; that is, that infection did not
          adversely influence the results of your rat
23
24
          studies?
25
          Yes.
      Α
                                                  5509
 1
          Now, would you look at the newspaper article
 2
          I previously gave you, please.
 3
      Α
         This one?
      Q Yes, sir. That's No. 7.
               The reporter reports that a Harvard
 5
 6
          study has found "That smokers unconsciously
 7
          alter their smoking behavior when given high
 8
          tar and low tar cigarettes without knowing
9
          which was which. Most smokers in this study
10
          consistently held the smoke from the low tar
11
          cigarettes in their lungs a longer time in
12
          an apparent effort to extract more
          satisfaction from them."
13
               Did you report findings similar to that
14
15
          reported in this newspaper?
      A On several different occasions, yes.
16
      Q "The results reported last week at a meeting
17
18
          in San Francisco by the American Federation
          for Clinical Research, constitutes some of
19
          the first evidence undermining the tobacco
20
21
           industry's recent advertising that implies
22
          low tar and ultra low tars may be safer."
23
               Did you report your findings about
24
          nicotine compensation, in San Francisco, at
25
          a meeting as described in this newspaper
          article?
1
 2.
      A Yes, we did.
 3
          And do you see in the next paragraph it
          makes reference to a six-year-old, $1
 4
          million-a-year project funded by the
 5
 6
          National Institute of Health and a group of
 7
          seven tobacco companies, directed by Gary
 8
          Huber?
      A Yes.
9
      Q And is that you, sir?
10
11
      A Yes, sir.
     Q Down at the bottom of the first column it
12
          states that, "The medical director of the
13
14
          Tobacco Institute, " whose name is stated in
15
          the second column as being Dr. Charles
16
          Waite, "said that the Boston research group
17
          appears to confirm other studies which
18
          indicate that people smoke for nicotine and
19
          that they self-regulate their own dose
20
          level. But, he added, 'So what?'"
21
               Did I read that correctly?
22
     A Yes.
          And did you recall reading the statement of
23
24
          the medical director of the Tobacco
25
          Institute at or about the time this article
 1
          came out?
 2
      A Yes.
 3
          Let me ask you a question, sir: Can your
```

```
research on nicotine titration and smokers
5
          keeping smoke deeper in their lungs and for
          longer periods of time, be characterized
6
7
          scientifically as -- or be dismissed
          scientifically as a "so what" finding?
9
     A I hope not.
10
      Q Why not, sir?
11
          Well, I think it might have significant
12
          health implications.
13
     Q Health to humans?
14
     A Yes.
15
     Q This was a study of humans?
     A Yes.
16
17
     Q Do you see further that Dr. Waite is
18
          reported as saying, "People who worship at
19
          the temple of health and those who think
20
          that by intervening in their own lifestyle
21
          they're going to live longer may believe
22
          that, but I don't think there's any
23
          assurance from the companies that the lower
24
          tar and nicotine cigarettes are any safer."
25
               Now, sir, you recall reading that
                                                5512
1
          statement at the time?
      A I read this when it came out, yes.
2.
3
      Q From your own study?
 4
      A Yes.
5
      Q When you privately reported your nicotine
6
          titration findings to cigarette company
7
          officials -- you did do that, did you not?
8
      A
          Yes.
     Q Did anybody dismiss it as people worshipping
9
10
          at the temple of health or say "so what" to
         you, to your face?
11
     A No.
12
13
     Q Sir, did your human research tend to
14
          indicate that smokers were smoking more
          intensely to obtain in their bodies the same
15
          amount of nicotine?
16
17
     A Most.
18
     Q Most were --
     A Right.
19
20
     Q -- correct?
21
               What were the implications of your work
22
          at Harvard on human subjects with nicotine,
23
          with respect to such issues as whether or
24
          not nicotine may be a dependence-producing
25
          substance or an addictive substance?
1
      A It would support -- it would support the
2
          concept that it was a dependence-producing
3
          substance.
 4
      Q Did you tell officials of the cigarette
 5
          companies that, the implications of what you
          proved?
7
      A We presented it to them in great detail.
8
      Q And was your funding renewed to continue
9
          that study?
10
      A No.
11
     Q Doctor, with respect to your study of
12
         nicotine titration or compensation, did your
13
          results provide any insight into the
14
          question of whether low tar, low nicotine
```

```
cigarettes were healthier or safer than high
16
          tar cigarettes like Marlboro?
17
     A It raised, I think, extremely important
18
         questions and issues that we never got a
          chance to answer.
20
      Q What issues did it raise that you find of
21
          importance to public health?
     A That if people smoked for nicotine, then
22
23
          lower nicotine delivery may make it a more
24
          harmful product.
25
     Q If smokers inhale more deeply to compensate
          for lower nicotine, would this tend to
1
 2
          spread smoke into the periphery of the lung?
 3
      Α
          Yes.
 4
     Q And did you report that to cigarette company
          officials?
 5
     A We had -- we had data on that that we showed
 6
 7
          to them.
 8
      Q To the cigarette company executives?
9
      A Yes.
     Q And this again is part of your research
10
11
          program that you were free to publish at
12
          Harvard?
13
      A Yes.
14
     Q It was not incident to a lawsuit that you
          were doing this nicotine nitration study,
15
16
          was it?
17
      A No.
     Q Are you familiar, as a lung doctor, with a
18
19
          form of lung cancer called adenocarcinoma?
20
     A Yes.
     Q Where does that occur in human lungs, sir?
21
     A It occurs more peripherally.
22
23
     Q Sir -- I'm sorry.
     A Or distally.
24
25
     O Out in the outer regions of the lung; is
                                                5515
          that correct?
1
 2
      A Yes.
 3
      Q To your personal knowledge, as a practicing
 4
          lung specialist, is cancer of the periphery
          of the lung, or adenocarcinoma, on the rise
 5
 6
          in smokers today?
 7
      A Yes.
 8
     Q And what do you base that statement on, sir?
9
         Did some lawyer tell you that or did you
10
         read that in a scientific journal?
     A I read it in scientific journals.
11
                   MR. GARDNER: Judge, Tom Gardner.
12
13
          I would like to move to strike that answer
14
          on privilege grounds. Those are the
15
          journals he's reading at our request and at
16
          our expense.
17
                    (Video paused)
18
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Excuse me, can we
19
          approach?
20
                   MR. MOTLEY: Turn it off for a
21
          second.
22
              (Bench discussion)
23
                  MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second,
24
          please?
25
                   THE COURT: Sure.
```

```
MR. MOTLEY: Judge, he's going to
 1
 2
          need a minute to find where we are.
 3
                   THE COURT: All right.
                   MR. PATRICK: I apologize, Your
 5
          Honor. We're starting back.
                   THE COURT: That's all right.
 6
 7
                (Video resumed)
 8
          Doctor, did you hear the lawyer's statement
9
          that your reading of these medical journals
10
          was on the nickel of the cigarette company?
11
      A Yes, sir, I heard it.
      Q Is that true or false?
12
13
      A That's false.
      Q Okay. And were you doing tobacco research
14
15
          with Harvard, being compensated by the
16
          cigarette companies in 1978; correct?
17
     A That's correct.
18
      Q Is that the study that you've been referring
19
          to?
20
      A It's one of the studies. They also had much
          earlier studies that were funded by the
21
          industry on nicotine titration.
22
23
      Q Is it true that you were proud of that?
24
      A I don't know about pride. Yes, we were
25
          pleased to have that rating.
          And, sir, Mr. Shinn reports to the general
 1
          counsel that this work, referring to your
 2.
 3
          work, if funded, would investigate whether
 4
          cigarettes with a low tar and nicotine yield
          are less hazardous. Do you see those words?
 5
 6
      A
          Yes.
          And did you report the findings after the
 7
          study was completed, to the same cigarette
 8
9
          company officials?
      Α
10
          Yes.
11
          And you did not conclude, did you, that
          those cigarettes -- low tar, low nicotine
12
13
          cigarettes were less hazardous, did you?
14
      A No.
15
       Q You concluded they were what?
      A Well, potentially more hazardous, but it
16
17
          would have required further studies.
18
          Well, were you told that emphysema was
19
          produced or emphysema-like lesions were
20
          produced in the animals?
21
      A No.
22
      Q
          Were you given the records of the studies
23
          that were done at RJ Reynolds in biological
24
           testing before you started your research
25
          program?
                                                  5518
 1
       Α
         No.
          Would such documents have been helpful as
 3
          background information for you?
 4
      A Extraordinarily so.
          Exhibit 12, sir, is March 7, 1969. It's an
 5
 6
          RJ Reynolds report, sir. It says "Initial
 7
          Attempts at Exposing Rabbits to Whole
 8
          Cigarette Smoke." Had you ever seen Exhibit
 9
          12 prior to today?
10
         No. That's this?
      Α
```

```
11
          Yes, sir.
12
     A No.
13
     Q Mr. Roemer nor Dr. Rodgman ever gave you
14
         copies of that report?
15
     A No.
     Q Doctor, if Reynolds did research exposing
16
17
          animals to whole smoke to determine the
18
          effect on the lungs, would the information
19
          contained in those reports -- whether they
20
          were positive or negative -- have helped you
21
          and assisted you in your Harvard rat study?
22
     A Extremely so.
      Q And you never saw them?
2.3
      A No, sir.
24
      Q Doctor, did the lawyers, Mr. Jacobs or any
25
          of the lawyers for cigarette companies, ever
1
2
          tell you that they viewed the Harvard
3
          cigarette research project as a public
 4
          relations plus?
5
          No.
          Did they ever tell you, sir, that the
6
7
          Harvard project was being used to develop
8
          testimony for court?
9
      A No.
10
      Q Were you ever told, sir, on the occasions
11
          that you met with Dr. Spears, that he viewed
          joint industry funded smoking and health
12
          research programs as useful, not against
13
14
          specific scientific goals but rather for
15
          various purposes such as public relations,
16
          political relations, position for
17
          litigation, et cetera?
     A No. Can I -- can you restate the question.
18
      Q Let me read it again. Did Dr. Spears -- who
19
20
          is not a lawyer to your knowledge, right?
      A Right.
21
      Q Ever tell you that he viewed -- "he,"
22
          Dr. Spears viewed joint industry funded
23
24
          smoking and health research programs, such
25
          as at Harvard -- that's not in any document
                                                 5520
          I've given you yet -- were not selected
1
2
          against specific scientific goals but rather
3
          for various purposes such as public
 4
          relations, political relations, position for
5
          litigation, et cetera. In general these
          programs have provided some buffer to public
7
          and political attack of the industry as well
8
          as background for litigious strategy?
9
                   MR. VOICE: Objection. Privileged.
10
     Q Did Dr. Spears ever tell you that, sir?
11
      A No.
12
      Q Did he ever tell you that in 1974 he was
13
          writing the president of Lorillard,
14
          Mr. Judge, and telling him that the Harvard
15
          project was useful for political relation?
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
16
17
          Privileged.
18
     A No.
19
     Q Doctor, I just handed you a memo of June 24,
20
          1974, from Dr. Spears to Mr. Judge; and I
21
          ask you first, sir, have you ever seen that
```

```
22
          before?
23
      A I think I have.
     Q And who showed it to you?
2.4
25
      Α
                                                 5521
1
          Okay. Prior to my showing it to you
          sometime this summer, had you seen it
2.
          previously?
 4
      Α
          No.
5
      Q Do you see a reference on page 1 to the
          Harvard project?
      Q Okay. And would you look, sir, on page 3,
8
9
          the last paragraph, which reads,
10
          "Historically the joint industry funded
11
          smoking and health research programs have
          not been selected against specific
12
13
          scientific goals but rather for various
          purposes such as public relations, political
15
          relations, position for litigation, et
16
          cetera."
     A Yes.
17
      Q Did I read that correctly?
18
      Α
19
          Yes.
20
     Q No one at Lorillard ever mentioned that
21
          statement to you from 1972 to 1980, did
22
          they?
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
23
24
          Privileged.
25
      Α
          Not that I can recall.
          Sir, turn to page 4, please, same document.
1
          Do you see in paragraph 3 that Dr. Spears
          suggests that the program that Harvard and
          Washington University be brought under the
          same committee and the scientific director
          of CTR. "In addition to providing
          instructor for coordination, we believe that
7
          more efficient use of information for public
8
9
          relations and legislative activities is to
10
          be gained and reductions in administrative
11
          and legal fees can be effected."
               Did I read that correctly?
12
13
      A Yes.
          Were you ever told that Dr. Spears, with
14
          whom you had -- well, did you have regular
15
16
          contact with Dr. Spears?
17
     A Yes.
18
     Q Were you ever told that Dr. Spears was
19
          recommending that your program be brought
20
          under the scientific director of the Council
          for Tobacco Research?
21
22
      A No.
23
      Q Were you ever told doing that -- that is,
24
          placing your program under the scientific
25
          director of CTR -- that more efficient use
                                                 5523
1
          of information for public relations and
 2
          legislative activities could be gained?
3
      A No.
 4
      Q Did anyone ever intimate to you, sir, that
          any member of the cigarette industry was
          funding your studies at Harvard for
```

```
7
          political gains?
8
                   MR. VOICE: Objection. Privileged.
9
      A Can you repeat that question?
10
     Q I'll rephrase it.
11
               In the entire eight-year period of time
          you were doing research at Harvard, did
12
          anyone from the cigarette companies ever
13
14
          suggest to you that the Harvard project was
15
          being used for political and public
16
          relations?
17
     A No.
     Q Doctor, No. 14 purports to be a handwritten
18
          memo from the desk of Curtis Judge. Have
19
20
          you met Mr. Judge previously, sir?
21
      Α
          Yes.
22
          In 1975 were you doing research for the --
2.3
          paid in part by the cigarette companies, at
2.4
          Harvard?
25
         Yes.
                                                 5524
          Would you turn to page 2. Do you see No. 4.
1
      Q
2
      Α
          "No P.R. value ala Harvard."
3
      0
 4
      Α
          Yes.
5
      Q Were you aware that cigarette companies were
          creating memos describing the public
          relations value of your studies at Harvard?
7
8
      A No.
                   THE COURT: This is 15?
9
10
                   MR. MOTLEY: Yes, sir.
11
      Q Doctor, have you seen Exhibit 15 prior to
12
          today?
13
     A I'm not sure unless you gave it to me.
14
      Q All right, sir.
      A Yes, I think --
15
         All right, sir. Let me put it this way:
16
17
          Did you ever see this document before 1997,
18
          if you saw it before today at all?
19
      A No. No.
2.0
      Q I asked you to assume, sir, that this is a
21
          Lorillard document. In fact, it refers to
          Lorillard's management. Do you see that?
2.2
      A Yes.
23
24
          Okay. I want to read to you paragraph 1.
25
          "We have again abdicated the scientific
                                                 5525
1
          research directional management of the
          industry to the lawyers with virtually no
3
          involvement on the part of the scientific or
          business management side of the business."
5
               Were you aware or were you told by
          officials of Lorillard in 1978 that they
7
          were concerned that scientific research,
8
          paid for by the industry, was being directed
9
          and managed by lawyers instead of
10
          scientists?
      A I don't think so.
11
      Q Doctor, is the -- are the various documents
12
13
          that I have shown you, that refer to lawyers
14
          directing and managing science projects,
15
          consistent with what you experienced during
16
          the period of time before 1986 when you
17
          dealt with cigarette companies and their
```

```
lawyers?
     A Can you repeat that?
19
     Q Yes. Are the various documents that I've
20
21
         shown you here today, that refer to lawyers
         directing and managing research, are those
23
          statements consistent or inconsistent with
24
          what you experienced during the period of
25
          time 1972 through 1982?
                                                5526
1
      A We thought we were doing research for
2.
          scientific reasons. There were always
          lawyers involved.
      Q Okay.
 4
          I don't know if that answers your question.
5
      Q That's -- that's fine.
6
               Doctor, in 1980, did you leave Harvard?
7
8
     A Yes.
9
     Q Where did you go?
10
     A To the University of Kentucky.
     Q Why?
11
     A I wanted to finish the research that we
12
13
          started.
     Q Which research?
14
15
     A On tobacco and health, on nicotine
16
         titration, and on emphysema and
17
          cardiovascular diseases.
     Q What position did you accept with the
18
          University of Kentucky?
19
     A There were several positions, but the
20
         primary position was as director of the
21
22
          Tobacco and Health Research Institute.
     Q What is that or what was that?
23
24
     A It was a physical building and a program,
          with a board, funded through a dedicated tax
25
                                                5527
1
          in Kentucky on the sale of cigarettes, to be
2
          used for research.
3
          When did you arrive approximately?
4
      A In -- just before school started in the --
5
          in the summer of 1980, permanent.
      Q And did you begin to review the programs
7
          that preexisted your arrival?
      A Yes. I began that before my arrival.
8
     Q Did you believe that you were going to be
9
10
          able to continue your Harvard research at
11
          the University of Kentucky?
12
     A Yes.
13
     Q Were you able to?
14
     A No.
15
     Q Why?
     A
16
          The program --
17
                  MR. VOICE: Objection.
18
     A The program was disrupted.
19
     Q Did you work for lawyers at the University
20
         of Kentucky, or did you work for the tobacco
21
          and health program?
     A I worked for the University of Kentucky.
22
23
      Q You didn't work for the industry lawyers?
24
      Α
          No.
25
      Q When you were doing the work for the
                                                5528
          University of Kentucky, were you told that
          you were only there to provide information
```

```
3
          for lawsuits?
 4
      A No.
     Q Did anyone in the cigarette industry suggest
5
         you take the job at University of Kentucky?
7
     A Yes.
8
      Q
         Who?
      A Mr. Pepples.
9
10
          Mr. Pepples with Brown & Williamson?
      Q
11
      Α
          Yes.
12
     Q Did he say why you should take that job?
13
     A It would be an opportunity to continue the
         program with maximum support.
     Q And did that opportunity occur?
15
      A No.
16
17
     Q
          When you took over the program at the
18
          University of Kentucky, what was its
19
          official name?
20
     A The Tobacco and Health Research Institute,
21
         and it had a related research board and
22
          program.
23
      Q How was the program being governed when you
24
          took over?
          There was no director, and it was governed
25
                                                5529
          by the board. It was determined by the law
1
          that created the tax.
3
      Q Did the board make grants of money for
          scientific research?
 4
5
          Yes.
6
          Were any cigarette industry officials
7
          sitting on that board that made those
8
          grants?
9
     A Yes.
10
     Q Who?
     A At different times in my limited
11
          association, Mr. Pepples and before him,
12
13
          Mr. DeBaun Bryant.
14
      Q Both with Brown & Williamson?
15
      A
          Yes.
16
     Q When you joined the institute -- or how can
17
          I -- should I call it an institute?
     A Yes.
18
19
     Q When you joined the institute, did you make
20
          a review or study of how the grant money was
21
          being spent?
22
     A Yes.
     Q Describe for me what you did.
23
24
     A I reviewed how the funds were dispensed,
          what kind of scientific review was available
25
                                                5530
          for that, and whether or not it was
          effective in advancing knowledge on tobacco
          and health.
3
      Q What did you find, sir? Upon your review of
          the grants and how the money was being
          spent, what did you find?
 6
7
      A I thought it was totally wasted.
8
     A I thought it was being used for ineffective
9
10
         research, I thought, for the most part, and
11
          sometimes it was funding, I think, of
          extremely bad research and it did not have a
13
          good peer review mechanism in place.
```

What does peer review mechanism mean? A It means that it's reviewed by the 15 appropriate scientific personnel and its 16 17 scientific merits are evaluated. Q This is Exhibit, 16, sir. Would you 19 describe that document, please, when counsel 20 gives it to you. A This is a document that I wrote in 1981 21 describing the program's productivity at the 22 23 Kentucky Tobacco Research Board, Tobacco and Health Research Institute. 24 25 Q And you generated this in 1981? 5531 1 A Yes. Q Did you point out that there were deplorable 2 3 examples of large unaccountable expenditures? 4 5 A Yes. Q Did you describe the research -- some of the 7 research as a cesspool? 8 Q Did the cigarette companies point with pride 9 10 to the Kentucky program as being an example 11 of solid, sound scientific research? A Yes. 12 13 Q How do you know that? A I was told that. 14 Q About who? 15 A By different people associated with the 16 17 industry. I was also told it was not a good program. 18 19 Q By whom? 20 A By industry representatives. Q Some told you it was good, and some told you 21 22 it wasn't? Do you remember which one told 23 you it wasn't? A Well, Mr. Pepples told me it wasn't. 24 Mr. Clements told me in very great detail 5532 1 that it was not. Q Mr. Clements being the head of the Tobacco Institute? Which Clements is it? 3 A Senator Clements. 4 Q Senator Clements with the Tobacco Institute? 5 Α 6 Yes. 7 Q Who told you it was doing good research? 8 A Well, the people that were there told me it 9 was doing good research. 10 Q Okay. Did you study specifically the work 11 of a Dr. Lester Bryant at East Tennessee 12 State University? 13 A Yes. 14 Q Did you visit that institution? 15 A Yes. 16 Q With whom? 17 A With -- I think it was DeBaun Bryant and the head of the Kentucky Tobacco Research Board, 18 Mr. Tom Harris, and some scientists that I 19 20 had asked to go along and review the program 21 with me. Q What was the nature of the animal work that 22 23 was being done at East Tennessee State? 24 A It was a monkey smoking project.

25	Q	The monkeys were being taught or 5533
1		supposedly being taught to breathe smoke?
2	А	That's correct.
3	Q	What did you find when you went there?
4	Q A	It was my observation that they were not
5	A	inhaling the smoke.
6	0	They weren't inhaling the smoke?
7	Q A	That's correct.
8		And what effect would that have if the
9	Q	
10		monkeys weren't inhaling the smoke, what effect would that have on the findings?
11	А	Well, it would it would be of
12	А	·
13		questionable relevance, I would think, if they were not inhaling the smoke.
13 14	0	
15	Q	Doctor, once you get this document to orient
16		you, look in the back and you'll see handwritten notes which have been attempted
17		
	70	to be retyped by my office.
18	A	Yes.
19	Q	Do you recognize your handwritten notes?
20	A	Yes.
21 22	Q	These were contemporaneous with what?
	A	I wrote them, I think, on the part of it
23		on the plane coming back; and I wrote them
24	0	relative to the site visit.
25	Q	To East Tennessee State? 5534
1	А	Yes.
2	Q	And you recorded what you at the time
3	Q	contemporaneous or shortly after you left
4		the site visit?
5	А	That's correct.
6	Q	Okay. Were these studies of animals had
O		Okay. Were these studies of animals had
	Q	-
7	Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals
7 8	Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to
7 8 9	Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory
7 8 9 10		been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning?
7 8 9 10 11	А	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes.
7 8 9 10 11 12		been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	А	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A Q A	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A Q A Q A	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	A Q A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A Q A Q A	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research 5535 and should not be continued.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research 5535 and should not be continued. And what did you do, sir?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q A Q	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research 5535 and should not be continued. And what did you do, sir? I recommended the termination of the
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q A Q A	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research 5535 and should not be continued. And what did you do, sir? I recommended the termination of the project.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q A Q A	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research 5535 and should not be continued. And what did you do, sir? I recommended the termination of the project. You terminated the project?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q A Q A	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research 5535 and should not be continued. And what did you do, sir? I recommended the termination of the project. You terminated the project? Yes, sir.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A Q A Q A Q A	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research 5535 and should not be continued. And what did you do, sir? I recommended the termination of the project. You terminated the project? Yes, sir. Prior to your terminating the project, had
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q A Q A Q A	been on on monkeys, had been on animals that scientists would consider close to human beings in their respiratory functioning? Yes. Could such a study, if it had been properly done, have had value with respect to smoking cigarettes and human disease? Yes. Was this work being done properly in your view at the time? No. Did you make a studied review of Dr. Bryant's work for the Kentucky Tobacco Institute? Yes. What were some of your major findings of this study, sir? I thought it was very poor quality research 5535 and should not be continued. And what did you do, sir? I recommended the termination of the project. You terminated the project? Yes, sir.

```
science; or had they represented or
11
         publicized that it was good science?
12
     A It was considered their pride.
13
     Q Their pride?
14
     A Yes, sir.
15
     Q And you shut down their pride?
     A Yes, sir.
16
     Q When you did that, did you make any enemies,
17
18
         to your own observation?
19
     A Most surely so.
     Q What happened to you as a result of your
20
         terminating some of these grants?
22
     A Lots of bad things.
     Q Well, were you fired?
23
24
      Α
         Yes.
25
     Q Were charges made against you that you had
1
          acted improperly in directing the Kentucky
          institute?
 3
     A Yes.
     Q Did you demand an investigation?
 4
      Α
 5
         Yes.
     Q
          Why?
     A The charges were wrong.
 7
     Q And what happened as a result of the
 8
9
         investigation?
     A It was investigated, and I felt I was
10
11
         exonerated.
     Q You were exonerated?
12
     A Yes, sir.
13
14
     Q Who investigated?
     A Well, everyone from the district attorney to
15
16
        a specially appointed board that included
        National Academy of Science members.
17
     Q After you left the Kentucky Tobacco Health
18
19
         Research Institute, where did you go?
     A To the University of Texas Health Center at
20
21
          Tyler.
22
     Q Prior to your going --
23
     A Well.
     Q -- to UTT, did you work at somewhere else?
24
25
         Did you stay at the University of Kentucky
          for a period of time?
 1
 2.
     A
          I had a young daughter that I wanted to be
 3
          able to graduate from high school. So, I
 4
          stayed there longer than I otherwise would
 5
 6
      Q So, after you left the institute, you
 7
          remained at the University of Kentucky?
8
      А
9
     Q In what capacity, sir?
10
     A As a professor of medicine.
11
     Q Sir, when did you leave Kentucky,
12
         approximately?
13
     A In 1985, in the end of June, 1985.
     Q And where did you go?
14
     A To the University of Texas Health Center at
15
16
         Tyler.
     Q Did you move there in the field of lung
17
18
         disease research?
19
     A Yes, sir.
20
     Q Did you subsequently change career focus?
```

```
A Yes, I did.
22
      Q And what did you change to?
23
     A The field of nutrition.
24
     Q Nutrition?
25
     A Yes.
                                               5538
      Q Why did you do that?
1
2
          I attended some programs on nutrition, and I
3
          found it extremely interesting and I wanted
 4
          to pursue it, thought it was an important
5
          subject.
     Q Do you currently treat patients for
7
         nutritional purposes?
8
     A I do research on patients with a nutritional
9
          focus.
10
     Q Doctor, when you went to UT Tyler, did your
11
         contacts with the cigarette industry or
12
         their lawyers end?
13
     A Initially.
14
     Q Did it resume?
15
     A Yes.
      Q How did it resume?
16
17
         They visited us.
      A
18
     Q Who is "us," sir?
19
     A The University of Texas Health Center
20
        administration and myself.
21
     Q Did you -- were you engaged to do any type
         of literature research?
22
      A Yes, we were.
23
     Q Were you engaged to attend scientific
24
25
         meetings?
                                               5539
1
     A Yes.
     Q Did you write articles on tobacco and health
          issues while doing work for the cigarette
3
 4
          companies? Did you publish articles on
5
          cigarette disease while you were a
          consultant receiving compensation in part
7
          from the cigarette companies?
8
     A I was never paid other than by the
9
         University of Texas Health Center at Tyler.
10
      Q Let me rephrase it. Did the cigarette
          companies pay to the University of Texas
11
12
          compensation for your time?
13
     A Yes. I --
14
     Q Yes, sir. Go ahead.
15
     A I was never anything other than a full-time
16
          employee of the University of Texas Health
17
          Center. The time --
18
     Q Did you feel --
19
     A The time that was compensated freed me of
          administrative and clinical responsibilities
20
21
          within the health center. I could do
22
          literature reviews and other things.
23
      Q Did you feel that you were free to publish
24
          what you found in the literature?
     A Yes.
25
                                                5540
1
      Q And make comment upon them?
2
      A Yes.
3
     Q And discuss them at scientific meetings?
4
     A Yes.
          You felt you could do that?
```

```
Yes. I did that.
     Q Did anyone at the cigarette companies ever
8
          tell you you couldn't do that?
9
                  MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
10
11
        Privileged.
     A No.
12
     Q Did there come a time when your contact with
13
14
          the cigarette companies ended?
15
     A Yes.
16
     Q When?
17
     A In August of 1996.
     Q Now, Doctor, I want to go back. Earlier I
18
19
         asked you some general questions about
20
          whether Dr. Alan Rodgman of RJ Reynolds
21
          communicated with you scientist to scientist
22
          during the '70s and '80s. Do you recall
23
          that?
24
     A Yes.
25
     Q Doctor, this report is dated 1962 and is
          authored by Alan Rodgman. Is that the same
1
          Alan Rodgman with whom you had professional
3
          contact, scientist to scientist?
4
      A
          Yes, sir.
     Q Now, prior to my giving you a copy of this
6
          document sometime late this summer of 1997,
7
          had you ever seen that?
8
      A No, sir.
9
      Q Did I ask you to review it?
10
     A Yes.
     Q Could you summarize for the Court and jury
11
12
          what is contained in this document, Exhibit
         18, by Dr. Rodgman, dated 1962?
13
     A It was entitled a critical and objective
14
15
          appraisal of the smoking and health problem.
16
          Was this shared with you by Dr. Rodgman
17
          either orally or in writing?
18
     A No.
19
     Q Sir, would you turn to page 7.
20
     A Yes.
     Q Under item E, the Evidence to Date, I quote,
2.1
         "Obviously the amount of evidence
22
23
          accumulated to indict cigarette smoke as a
2.4
          health hazard is overwhelming. The evidence
25
          challenging such an indictment is scant."
1
               Did I read that correctly?
2
     A Yes.
3
      Q Did Dr. Rodgman ever express that opinion to
 4
          you verbally?
5
     A Not in that form, no, sir.
                  MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
 6
7
         Privileged.
      Q Go ahead.
9
     A No, sir, not in that form.
     Q Sir, in this report -- and the one I've just
10
          given you, February 12, 1964, I also -- Ron
11
12
          Motley, representing the State of Texas --
13
          gave you that document to review, did I not?
14
     A Yes, that's correct.
15
     Q And you had not seen it prior to 1997?
16
     A No.
```

```
17
          Now, Doctor, at my request, did you review
          these two documents, 18 and 19 -- 18 being
18
          1962 and 19 being 1964 -- for the purpose of
19
20
          ascertaining whether the information -- or
          all of the information contained therein had
2.1
2.2
          been shared with you when you were at
23
          Harvard? Do you recall me asking you to do
24
          that?
      A Yes. Yes, I do. You asked me to do that.
25
          Was all of the research information
1
          contained in these RJ Reynolds internal
          scientific reports shared with you while you
3
 4
          were at Harvard?
5
      Α
          No.
6
      Q
          They were not?
7
      A No.
8
      Q Doctor, is there important information
9
          scientifically on smoking and health
10
          contained in these two publications, these
11
          two documents?
12
      Α
         Yes.
13
      Q There are?
14
      A Yes.
15
     Q Of what kind, sir? Why are they important?
16
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
17
          Privileged.
                   THE COURT: You can answer it.
18
          There is a variety of information in these
19
20
          reports that characterizes tobacco smoke in
21
          a way better, I believe, than can be
22
          characterized outside of the industry and
23
          has implications for its potential health
2.4
          impact.
     Q Its potential what?
25
                                                 5544
      A Health impact.
          Sir, do you believe, as a scientist, a
2.
          person who has practiced in the field of
3
 4
          public health, that these two internal
          Reynolds documents should have been
          published for the scientific community to
6
7
          read and learn from?
                   MR. VOICE: Objection.
8
9
      A Yes.
10
     Q Why?
11
     A Science is built by one fact upon another,
12
          building blocks upon another; and to not
13
          have all the building blocks slows the
14
          process.
15
          Doctor, do you recall ever seeing Exhibit 20
          prior to today?
16
17
      A I would have to double-check to be sure. I
18
          can't --
19
          Well, let me put it this way: Prior to
20
          1997, had you ever seen this document?
21
         No, no.
      Α
22
      0
          Dr. Rodgman is a scientist, sir?
23
      Α
          Yes.
24
      Q
          For RJ Reynolds?
25
      A Yes.
1
          Okay. Do you see where Dr. Rodgman states
```

```
in the last sentence that certain -- and I
          can't pronounce any of these things, looks
3
          like chemical compounds -- was omitted from
 4
          our manuscript because of the reported
          carcinogenicity of the latter three
7
          compounds?
     A Yes.
8
     Q Were you ever provided, sir, with studies by
9
10
          Reynolds dated prior to 1962, that indicated
11
          that these chemical compounds that are
12
          listed in this document were found to be
13
          carcinogenic?
14
                  MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
15
          Privileged.
     A
16
         Not until you gave me these other documents.
17
     Q Well, did Dr. Rodgman ever discuss with you
18
          that -- whether or not Reynolds had a policy
19
          of selective publications of their findings
20
          in their research laboratory?
21
     A No.
22
               No.
23
      Q Do you know whether or not Philip Morris did
2.4
          research in Europe?
25
     A Yes.
      Q Have you ever visited any of the facilities
2.
          in Europe?
      A Yes.
3
      Q Which one?
 4
      A I visited several.
5
     Q Are you familiar with the work of a
6
7
         Dr. Adlkofer -- if I'm pronouncing that
8
         correctly -- a German scientist?
9
     A Adlkofer.
     Q Adlkofer?
10
     A Yes.
11
     Q Are you familiar with that? I was close.
12
          They spell their names too long over there.
13
14
               What do you remember about the visit
15
          with Dr. Adlkofer?
16
     A Adlkofer.
17
      Q Yes, sir, the same guy.
     A Several -- I have had several visits with
18
19
         him.
2.0
     Q And what type research was he doing?
21
     A He was doing nicotine titration research.
22
     Q Like yours?
23
     A Yes, before ours.
24
     Q Before yours?
25
     A Yes.
                                                5547
1
     Q Did you know -- were you aware of the
 2
          research he had done or all of the research
3
          he had done?
     A He gave us some of the equipment to do it.
5
      Q Exhibit No. 22 is a Lorillard document dated
          August 17, 1960. Do you have that in front
6
7
          of you, sir?
8
      A
          Yes.
9
     Q Do you see the name of Dr. Spears?
10
     A Yes.
11
     Q Do you see the last paragraph?
12
     A There's only one paragraph.
```

```
13
         Okay. The middle of the only paragraph.
14
     A Yes.
     Q "However it has been recently decided in the
15
16
         interest of the company and the tobacco
          industry that a paper dealing with compounds
17
18
          which are controversial in the health
19
          aspects of smoking should not be presented."
20
               Were you aware of that attitude of
21
          Dr. Spears?
22
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
23
          Privileged.
24
     A No.
      Q Do you agree that if cigarette compounds are
25
 1
          found to be controversial in the health
          aspect, that those things should not be
          published?
 3
 4
     A I think they should be published.
 5
                  MR. MOTLEY: May I have just a
 6
         moment, Your Honor?
 7
      Q Dr. Huber, in 1992, did you advise lawyers
 8
          for the cigarette companies that in your
9
          opinion the mechanisms by which cigarette
10
          causes disease had been established or was
11
          on the -- clearly on the way to be being
12
          established?
13
                  MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
14
         Privileged.
     A Yes.
15
     Q Did you do that in writing?
16
17
     A Yes.
18
     Q Now, Dr. Huber, do you believe, sir, that if
19
         you had been able to continue your
         experiments with rats with respect to the
20
         rats breathing smoke and developing
21
22
          emphysema, do you believe that you would
23
          have been able many years ago to have found
24
          the exact way that cigarette smoke causes
25
          emphysema?
                                                5549
1
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
 2
          Privileged.
 3
     A Yes.
     Q Why do you say that, sir?
 4
 5
                  MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
 6
          Privileged.
 7
     A We had important information on -- that was
 8
          advancing science on the mechanisms by which
9
          these processes could occur.
      Q And you requested funding from the cigarette
10
11
          companies --
12
     Α
          Yes.
13
     Q -- to continue it?
14
     A Yes.
15
     Q It was not forthcoming?
16
     A Correct.
     Q Doctor, how many American citizens do you
17
18
          believe develop chronic obstructive lung
19
          disease and emphysema from smoking
20
         cigarettes every year?
21
                  MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
22
          Privileged.
23
     A Millions.
```

```
In various degrees? I'm talking about all
2.4
25
          over the world now.
                                                 5550
1
      A Yes.
      Q Doctor, are you familiar with the World
3
          Health Organization's prediction that 3
          million citizens of various countries
 4
          throughout the world will die, year end and
 6
          year out, from cigarette smoking?
7
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
8
          Privileged.
      Q Are you aware of that prediction?
9
      A It's an enormous number, yes.
10
11
     Q Doctor, do you feel -- have a feeling of --
12
          somewhat of being used or manipulated over
13
          the course of your involvement with the
14
          cigarette companies since 1972?
15
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
16
          Privileged.
17
     A Yes.
     Q Why?
18
19
          Information was not shared with us that
20
          would have been extremely helpful.
21
          Scientific support that appears to have been
22
          available was not given to us, and the
23
          commitment to funding that was promised was
24
          not given.
     Q When you first met -- started meeting this
25
1
          summer with Mr. Reaud and myself, did you
2
          advise various persons either within
          cigarette companies or representing
3
 4
          cigarette companies that you had been
          contacted by the State of Texas lawyers?
     A Yes, on several occasions.
6
7
      Q Did they make statements to you about
8
          talking to State of Texas attorneys?
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
9
10
          Privileged.
11
      A The first -- the first calls were unreturned
12
          and --
13
      Q Unreturned by whom?
      A Well, I attempted to reach different
14
15
          individuals.
16
     Q
          Who?
     A Mr. McDermott, Mr. Andrade, and did not
17
18
         receive return calls. Mr. Stanford, him I
19
          did talk to; but who did not return my
20
          request. And those were the calls I made --
21
          and their secretaries.
22
          Have you -- since this deposition has been
23
          scheduled back in August, I think it was
24
          first scheduled, have you received
25
          communications from lawyers representing
                                                 5552
1
          cigarette companies about giving a
          deposition?
2
3
      A
          Yes.
      Q Did any representative of any cigarette
 4
5
          company threaten you or try to intimidate
 6
          you from talking to Mr. Reaud or myself?
7
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
          Privileged.
```

```
9
          I was advised not to talk to you.
     Q You were advised not to talk to me?
10
11
     A And that -- you know, other comments to that
12
          effect.
     Q Sir, I'm asking you specifically what
13
14
          comments were made in regard to the taking
15
          of this deposition?
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
16
17
          Privileged.
                  THE COURT: The Court will ask that
18
19
          question. I'm asking you, what comments
20
          were made to you in regard to you giving
21
          this deposition?
22
                   THE WITNESS: The keep the faith,
23
          to hold the line, to not be seduced by you.
24
                   THE COURT: Seduced by me?
25
                   MR. MOTLEY: By Mr. Motley. He's
                                                5553
1
          pointing to me, Your Honor.
     A Comments to that effect.
3
      Q Were you ever -- was it ever suggested to
 4
          you that the cigarette companies might come
5
          after you or try to penalize you financially
6
          in any way?
                   MR. NEWBOLD: Objection.
7
8
          Privileged.
                   THE COURT: And I'll ask that
9
10
          question.
          The implication was that did I fully
11
12
          appreciate the full weight of Shook Hardy
13
          and Jones Day industry representatives.
14
     Q What do you mean by "the implication"?
15
     A That those were very powerful law firms and
         that -- that I did feel concerned.
16
17
     Q For your safety or financially?
     A I never felt concern for my safety and I've
18
19
          never felt concerned for my own financial
          needs, but that of my family.
20
21
     Q You were concerned about your family?
22
     A Very much so.
23
     Q And were you upset by these phone calls?
     A Yes.
24
      Q Are you glad to get this testimony off your
25
                                                5554
1
          chest, sir?
2
      A Absolutely.
     Q And what did Dr. Colby tell you?
3
4
     A He just apologized for not having called me
5
          for a long time, that he was ill.
6
     Q What else did he tell you?
7
          That there shouldn't be a lawsuit, that
8
          there -- as an employee of Reynolds and
9
          Jones Day, I was entitled to counsel; and I
10
          would be provided and whatever else was
11
          needed.
12
     Q Let me try it again. You said in answer to
          questions by Mr. Motley that you made
13
14
          reports to the tobacco industry about your
15
          work at Harvard while it was ongoing; right?
16
     A While it was ongoing and when it was
         finished.
17
18
      Q All right. And with respect to the
19
          substance of those reports, weren't the same
```

```
20
          things also reported in your published work
21
          as a result of your Harvard studies?
22
     A Some were, and some were not.
23
     Q Sitting here today, can you distinguish
         between which were and which were not?
24
     A Well, I could with review of the records,
25
                                                5555
          yes.
      Q Without it, you can't?
2
3
      A It would be very difficult.
     Q All right.
 4
     A It was an enormous amount of information.
     Q One more question on that score. Was the
6
7
         first contact you had with today's
8
          appearance, sir, an approach you made to
9
          Mr. Reaud where you told him you were
10
          interested in talking to the plaintiff in
11
          this case?
12
     A Well, there were several conversations.
13
         When my wife and I met with him, we felt
          there was nothing in our general files, or
14
          whatever, that was not open to the public;
15
16
          and if they wanted that as part of their
17
          interest, they were certainly welcome to it.
     Q How did that subject come up, sir?
18
19
     A We brought that up with him.
20
     Q Why did you bring that up with him?
     A Well, my wife was concerned why he was
21
22
         coming to see us.
23
     Q Putting aside the patient relationship,
24
          which is none of our business, how did the
          subject of the tobacco litigation come up
25
                                               5556
          between you?
     A We raised it with him.
2.
3
      Q And why did you raise it with him?
 4
         Well, my wife was concerned why he was
5
          there.
      Q How did you know that he was connected to
6
7
         the tobacco litigation?
     A Mr. McDermott told me.
9
     Q How did Mr. McDermott know that you were
         connected with Mr. Reaud?
10
     A I asked him who Mr. Reaud was. That, you
11
        know, he was a lawyer that came to see us
12
13
         and that did he know him.
     Q So when a lawyer comes to see you, that you
14
15
          don't have any knowledge of what he's doing,
16
         you call up other lawyers and ask, gee, do
17
          you know this guy?
     A I didn't call Mr. McDermott and ask him
18
19
          that.
     Q Okay. How did the subject of Mr. Reaud come
20
21
         up between you and Bob McDermott?
22
     A It came up in passing in a conversation on
23
         another matter; and he said, you know,
24
          you've got to be kidding. And I didn't know
          who Mr. Reaud was or what his role in this
25
1
          litigation was.
      Q So, you disclosed to Bob McDermott that
3
         Mr. Reaud had come to you as a patient?
     A Yes.
```

5 Okay. And you had had no dealings with 6 Mr. Reaud at all at that time, as a 7 representative of the State of Texas in this 8 lawsuit? 9 A No. 10 Q I guess I missed something. How did you happen to mention Mr. Reaud to 11 12 Mr. McDermott? 13 A I was just so impressed with Mr. Reaud, I 14 wanted to know who he was. Q But it's your testimony that you had no idea 15 at that time that Mr. Reaud had anything at 17 all to do with the tobacco litigation? 18 A That's correct. Q You subsequently found out that he did? 19 20 A Mr. McDermott told me. 21 Q Mr. McDermott told you that he was a lawyer 22 for the State of Texas in the pending Texas 23 24 A That's correct. Q And what was your response to that? 25 5558 I was surprised. 1 A 2. Q Go back to it again. Between you and the lawyers for the State of Texas in this case, 3 4 who was the first to bring up the subject of your talking about tobacco matters to the State of Texas lawyers, you or they? 6 7 I don't remember for sure. I think we 8 brought it up, my wife and I. 9 Q Why? A Well, we wanted to make -- we wanted to be 10 11 comfortable in seeing Mr. Reaud as a patient and make sure that that is why he was coming 12 to see us. My nurse, my wife had expressed 13 concern that his motivation was not as a 14 15 patient. 16 Q And once he assured you that it was, why 17 wasn't the entire subject of tobacco 18 dropped? 19 A Well, I think it fairly much was. Q So, at no time did -- did you approach 20 Mr. Reaud and tell him that you were 21 22 interested in talking to the plaintiffs 23 about tobacco? 24 Α When my wife and I discussed that with him, 25 we felt we could discuss anything we wanted to with him, including tobacco; and we asked 1 him a lot of questions. 3 And why did you want to discuss tobacco with 4 him? 5 We wanted to know why he was coming to see us, if he was coming to see us legitimately 7 as a patient or whether he was coming to see 8 us for other motivations. 9 And once he assured you that he was coming 10 to see you legitimately as a patient, why didn't the subject of tobacco just get 11 12 dropped? 13 A It did. 14 Q Oh, it did? 15 A I think so.

```
Q And it was not raised again.
     A Not until we got a telephone call.
17
     Q And from whom did you get the telephone
18
19
         call?
     A From Ann Ritter.
20
21
     Q And what did Ann Ritter say to you?
     A She said that she had talked to the
22
          University of Texas administration, that she
23
24
         had talked to two people who have
25
         administrative positions, and that she felt
          that she would like to show me -- she felt
          as though she had been reassured by them
 2.
 3
          that I would talk to her and that she would
          like to show me some documents that they had
 4
 5
          acquired and just asked me to review those
          documents.
 6
 7
     Q And did she have -- did the University of
          Texas officials accurately represent your
9
          position, that you would be willing to talk
          to her?
10
      A We're willing to talk to anybody who wants
11
          to come talk to us.
12
13
      Q Well, had they previously discussed with you
          whether you were willing to talk to
14
15
          representatives of the plaintiff in this
16
          case?
     A Not specifically that I can remember. I
17
          mean we've talked about it in general terms.
18
19
     Q You and your employer, you mean?
      A That's the administration that I worked for.
20
21
     Q And when did that first occur?
22
     A Oh, it's occurred at several times along the
23
     Q At any time did you mention your consultancy
24
25
          with Jones Day and Shook Hardy to the
                                                5561
          officials in the administration when the
1
          subject came up?
 2
 3
     A My goodness, yes. They had copies of
          everything we ever did.
 5
      Q Including the copies of the agreements that
          set forth the confidentiality provisions;
 6
 7
          right?
 8
          That's -- they signed some of them.
9
                  MR. MOTLEY: Can you hold it for a
10
          second.
11
              Judge, can Mr. Ohlemeyer and I
12
          approach?
13
                  THE COURT: I think it might be a
14
          good time to take a break.
15
                   MR. MOTLEY: That's what I was
16
          going to suggest.
17
                   THE COURT: We'll break for about
18
          15 minutes, ladies and gentlemen.
19
               (Standard admonition)
20
                   MR. CASSELL: All rise.
21
               (A brief recess was taken.)
22
                   MR. CASSELL: All rise.
23
                   THE COURT: Be seated. We're back,
24
          jury is back, with the alternates.
25
               Go ahead.
                                                5562
```

1		(Video resumed)
2	Q	Okay. Directing your attention briefly,
3	×	once again, to Harvard. In 1971 you were
4		the director of the respiratory disease
5		clinic at the Harvard unit of the Boston
6		City Hospital; is that correct?
7	A	Yes.
8	Q	And in 1971 you had discussions with
9	~	representatives of the cigarette industry
10		about receiving a grant to conduct research
11		
	_	related to smoking and health?
12	A	Yes.
13	Q	And as a matter of fact, a number of
14		cigarette manufacturers awarded Harvard
15		Medical School a broad based grant to launch
16		a five-year investigation into pulmonary
17		diseases; is that correct, sir?
18	А	Amongst other things, yes.
_		
19	Q	And your goal at that time was to do good
20		scientific research to find out what the
21		truth was?
22	A	Yes.
23	Q	And that grant was for approximately \$2.8
24	~	million?
25	7\	
25	A	The initial grant, I believe so.
		5563
1	Q	And there were similar grants like that
2		awarded to awarded to other universities
3		around the United States; including, for
4		example, Washington University in St. Louis?
5	A	Yes.
6		And this money was given directly to Harvard
	Q	
7		University and not to you personally; is
8		that correct?
9	А	Checks were made out to me, and I turned
10		them over to Harvard University.
11	Q	And the money was used for research,
12	~	education and development?
13	А	That's correct.
14	Q	And all the funding and the related research
15		was actually carefully reviewed by an elite
16		Harvard advisory committee, wasn't that
17		correct? Didn't they review what you did?
18	A	Most of it, not all of it.
19	Q	Okay. And did the committee ever find any
20	×	suggestion of any tobacco industry influence
21		on any of your research or any of your
22		publications?
23	Α	No.
24	Q	As a matter of fact, as a scientist, you
25		would not have allowed the industry to
		5564
1		influence your research or your
2		publications, would you, sir?
3	A	No, but I think they did.
4	Q	Did you ever tell Harvard that you thought
5		that the tobacco industry was influencing
6		your research or your publications at
7		Harvard?
8	А	I expressed my concern to the Harvard
9		administration, which was communicated
10		actually by Mr. Shinn and his internal memo,
11		that I was concerned that we were being not

12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	influenced but that there was too much interest from external sources, such as the industry lawyers. Was there any research project that you wanted to do that was suppressed, that you were not allowed to do while you were at the Harvard program? Deliberately suppressed? Yes, sir. No one could do that. Was there any publication that you wanted to make that you were not allowed to make while you were at Harvard, by the tobacco industry?
1	-	5565
1	A	No, sir.
2	Q	And you testified, I think, that David R.
3		Hardy was the liaison between the tobacco
4		industry and the Harvard project?
5	A	Not in the beginning.
6	Q	Did David Hardy you testified you
7		testified that you thought that David Hardy
8		had some influence on the Harvard project
9		when you were there; is that correct, sir?
10	A	Yes, both good and bad.
11	Q	Okay. And what was the good part that David
12		Hardy did?
13	A	We asked Shook Hardy & Bacon was asked to
14		be the interceder when we wanted things from
15		the industry at Mr. Hardy's request; and to
16		the degree that he facilitated those
17 18	0	requests, it helped the program.
19	Q	Okay. Did David Hardy ever tell you you could not do any particular research
20		project?
21	А	He discouraged us from doing certain things
22	А	at a certain time, but he never told us we
23		could not do something.
24	Q	All right. Did he ever tell you that you
25	~	could not publish any article?
		5566
1	A	No, sir.
2	Q	Who is the next person from the Ness Motley
3		firm, or any lawyer representing the State
4		of Texas in this tobacco litigation, that
5		contacted you after you were first contacted
6		by Ann Ritter?
7	A	I think I called Mr. Reaud to ask him who
8		Ann Ritter was, and he suggested that I not
9		probably talk to her.
10	Q	Okay. That was your first after you
11		talked to Ann Ritter, then you telephoned
12		Mr. Reaud?
13	A	Yes, sir.
14	Q	And when was that?
15	A	Probably towards the end of June.
16	Q	Okay. And after you had that telephone
17		conversation with Mr. Reaud at the end of
18	_	June of 1997, what, if anything, did you do?
19	A	I sought local counsel. I asked for advice,
20		and that's what I did. I called
21	_	Mr. McDermott. I called Mr. Stanford.
22	Q	All right. When was the first time that you

```
23
          had a personal visit from anyone from the
24
          Ness Motley firm or any attorney
25
          representing the State of Texas?
                                                5567
     A A personal visit as opposed to a patient
1
 2.
          visit?
      Q When was the first time that you had any --
 3
          when was the next time that you had any
          visit from any attorney representing the
 5
          State of Texas, in which a topic of
 6
 7
          discussion was the cigarette litigation
          pending in the State of Texas?
9
     A I think when Mr. Motley came up and wanted
10
          to know where the documents were from his
11
          Freedom of Information Act request.
12
     Q Okay. And when did Mr. Motley first come to
13
          see you?
14
     A Mr. Motley would probably know the date. I
15
         don't remember.
     Q Well, was it in June of 1997?
16
17
     A Might have been July.
     Q In July?
A Somebody could check that, though.
18
19
20
     Q Okay. And did Mr. Motley come to your home
         in [DELETED]; or did he come to your
21
22
         doctor's office?
     A Well, I really don't have a doctor's office.
23
          He came to the University component where we
24
25
          had our offices.
1
     Q Okay. And was he alone, or did he have
          anyone with him?
 2.
 3
     A There was a large group of people with
         him -- well, relatively.
     Q And how many people were with him?
 5
 6
     A I didn't take a head count.
7
      Q
         More than five?
      A More than five.
8
9
     Q And did he introduce those people to you?
     A Yes, he did.
10
11
     Q And do you recall any of their names?
12
     A Well, I recall Mr. Reaud's name and I recall
         Mr. Kaiser, I think was there, and there
13
14
          were several other people.
     Q Okay. So you remember Mr. Motley,
15
16
          Mr. Reaud, and Mr. Kaiser were a part of
          this meeting at the University --
17
18
     A Right.
     Q -- in July of 1997?
19
      A I believe it was July.
20
     Q Okay. And how long -- and was your wife
21
22
          with you then?
23
     A Yes. Not initially, but she came.
24
     Q Okay. And did that meeting take place in
25
          your office?
                                                5569
      A You could call it that.
 1
      Q Okay. And how long did the meeting last?
 2
      A Gee, I didn't keep track of the time. I had
 3
 4
          seen patients in the morning. I'm not sure
          what time they arrived, and they left by
          late afternoon.
      Q Okay. And during that visit, what did Mr.
```

```
8
          Motley say to you -- or was he the spokesman
9
          of the group, or was it someone else?
10
     A Yes, he was the spokesman.
11
     Q And what did Mr. Motley say to you?
     A He wanted to know what had happened to his
12
13
         request for information. I told him.
          Apparently he never received it. He wanted
14
15
          to know what relationship I had had in -- at
          various institutions, doing tobacco and
16
17
          health research. He was primarily focused
18
          on the Harvard project and the University of
19
          Kentucky.
     Q During that period of time, did you tell him
20
21
          that you had done work in the past for Jones
22
          Day or Shook Hardy & Bacon?
      A As part of the University of Texas, yes.
23
24
      Q You did tell him that.
25
      A Yes.
                                                5570
1
      Q And you told him that in July of 1997.
      A Yes.
2.
3
          And what did he say when you told him that
          you had done work for Shook Hardy & Bacon
5
          and Jones Day?
6
      A He was -- seemed to be primarily interested
7
          in the Harvard project and in the Kentucky
8
          program.
9
      Q Okay. Did he ask you whether you had signed
          any agreements with Jones Day or Shook Hardy
10
11
          & Bacon?
12
     A I think so. I believe so.
13
     Q And what did you tell him?
14
     A I told him that there was probably a whole
          filing drawer full of different agreements
15
          that had been signed either by the
16
17
          university or by myself or whatever.
      Q Okay. And did he ask to see those
18
19
          agreements?
20
     A Yes.
21
     Q And did he look --
22
     A Well, I don't know if he asked. I
23
         volunteered to show him.
     Q And did you show him the various agreements
24
25
          that you had with Jones Day and Shook Hardy
1
          and the university pertaining to your work
          for those law firms?
2.
3
     A I couldn't find any copy in my files of an
          agreement, per se, with Jones Day. We did
 5
          have -- there was a series of documents and
          the latest had been signed by the university
7
          with Shook Hardy & Bacon and I gave him, I
8
          think, probably copies of those and I'm not
9
          sure if I gave him copies of other
10
          documents.
     Q All right. Did Mr. Motley or any of Mr.
11
         Motley's group give anything to you?
12
13
          I don't think so --
14
      Q Okay.
15
     A -- but, you know, I'm not sure. I don't
16
         think so.
17
      Q During this visit, did Mr. Motley show you
18
          any documents?
```

```
A Yes, he had brought in a couple stacks full
         of documents.
20
     Q And were some of most documents the ones you
21
22
          testified about today, which Mr. Motley said
          that he had given to you during a meeting?
2.4
          Was that the first meeting that you had with
          him or the second meeting?
25
          That was the first meeting I had with Mr.
1
          Motley.
 2.
      Q Okay. Did Mr. Motley give you any documents
          other than the ones that he has marked as
 5
          exhibits today and about which you have
 6
          testified?
          I -- probably. I mean, I have several
 7
     A
 8
          documents. I didn't count them. I don't
9
          have an inventory of them, but it seems like
          there was more than the handful that have
10
11
          been introduced today.
12
      Q And do you still have copies of those
13
          documents?
     A Yes.
14
      Q And where are those?
15
16
     A They're in our -- I think they're in our
17
         facility at the university.
18
                  MR. PATRICK: Tape two.
     Q When you concluded that meeting in July of
19
          1997, how did you leave it? What were your
20
          parting words, "I'll see you later," make a
21
22
          date to "see you at some future time,"
23
          exactly when?
24
     A No, I made no further arrangements. Mr.
25
          Motley asked again if he could have the
          information that he had requested the year
1
 2.
          before.
          Okay. At any time did Mr. Motley ever
          suggest that you should hire an attorney to
          protect your interests in this matter?
 5
 6
      A No.
 7
     Q Did you have an occasion to meet with Mr.
 8
          Motley or any other member of the attorneys
          representing the State of Texas after your
9
10
          first visit in July of 1997?
     A I met with Mr. Motley on one more occasion.
11
     Q And when was that?
12
     A The week before school started which, I
13
14
         would guess, is probably the first week in
15
         August.
16
     Q Okay.
      A
17
          I met with him one day.
18
     Q You met with him for one day in the first
19
         week of August.
20
     A I think.
21
     Q Let me ask you something. Did you also meet
22
          at some time with two law professors from
23
          the University of Texas?
24
      A Yes.
25
          When did you meet with the law professors
      Q
1
         from the law University of Texas?
      A I wouldn't -- I didn't write the date down
          and I couldn't give you the date, but
```

```
somewhere in that period of time.
      Q Did you meet with the law professors from
5
          the University of Texas before or after your
6
7
          second meeting with Mr. Motley?
     A I had asked Mr. Reaud that I not be in any
9
          way compromised or placed in a conflict, and
          he indicated to me he would have that issue
10
11
          reviewed by faculty at University of Texas
12
          who had expertise in ethics.
13
      Q Okay. Do you recall whether you -- did you
          actually meet with the two University of
14
15
          Texas professors?
16
     A Yes.
17
      Q And where did you meet with them?
18
          In another one of our facilities.
     Q Okay. And do you recall whether you met
19
20
          with the University of Texas law professors
21
          before or after your second meeting with Mr.
22
          Motley?
     A I'm not sure. I think we'd have to check
23
24
          those dates. I don't know. I don't
25
          remember the day I met with them. I mean,
1
          there's no way I could determine that.
2.
      Q Okay. Where did you -- where was your
3
          second meeting with Mr. Motley in the first
          week of August of 1997?
      A In his office.
5
         And in his office in what city?
6
7
      Α
          In Charleston.
     Q Okay. And then who was at the meeting with
8
9
         Mr. Motley? Was it you and your wife?
10
     A No, Mr. Westbrook.
     Q Okay. It was Mr. Westbrook and you and your
11
          wife. Mr. Motley was not there?
12
13
     A No. Mr. Motley, Mr. Westbrook and I met.
     Q And did you bring anything with you to that
14
15
          meeting from Tyler?
     A Besides my wife and children?
16
17
     Q Yes, sir.
18
     A No.
19
      Q Swimming suits, suntan lotion?
     A I probably -- I'm not sure, and I really
20
          can't remember accurately. I probably
21
22
          brought the documents that Mr. Motley had
23
          sent me to look at.
24
     Q Okay. And what did you discuss at that
25
          second meeting with Mr. Motley and
                                                5576
1
         Mr. Westbrook?
      Α
2
          Documents.
      Q And those were the documents that Mr. Motley
3
 4
          had given you.
 5
      A Yes, or showed me in his office.
      Q And what did -- can you remember what your
7
          conversation was about?
     A It was about the documents. If I had the
8
          documents in front of me, I could recall,
9
10
          you know, in general terms what I said about
11
          the documents.
     Q All right. And during that conversation --
12
13
          and during that meeting that you had with
          Mr. Motley and Mr. Westbrook, did you tell
```

15		Mr. Motley and Mr. Westbrook about any
16		conversations that you had had with
17		Mr. McDermott at Jones Day pertaining to the
18		subjects or issues of smoking and health?
19	A	To I mean, that was not the focus of our
20	А	discussion at all. It may have been
21		mentioned in passing, but it was focused on
22		the documents.
23	Q	Did you have any discussion with Mr. Motley
24		and Mr. Westbrook about any conversations
25		that you had, may have had with Lee Stanford
		5577
1		or anybody at Shook Hardy & Bacon?
2	A	To the similar extent.
3	Q	Did you discuss with Mr. Motley the work you
4		did at Harvard?
5	A	Yes.
6	Q	Did you discuss with Mr. Motley the work you
7	×	did in Kentucky?
8	А	Yes.
		Did you discuss with Mr. Motley any of the
9	Q	
10		work that you had been doing insofar as
11		literature review for Shook Hardy or Jones
12		Day?
13	A	Only in a very limited and tangential sense
14		in terms of publications that we had
15		developed and published, and he was focused
16		on Harvard and Kentucky.
17	0	All right. And at that time did you tell
18	~	Mr. Motley or Mr or anyone from his
19		office that you had a consulting agreement
20		with Jones Day, Shook Hardy, and through the
21		University of Texas?
	73	
22	A	I'm sure we mentione
18	_	left; correct?
19	A	That's right. That's in conformity with the
20		law.
21	Q	Is it not true, sir, that before 1990 Philip
22		Morris manufactured cigarettes and sold
23		cigarettes in Third World countries that did
24		not have any warning labels on them
25		whatsoever?
		5595
1	A	Before when?
2	Q	1990?
3	A	Yes, there were some markets, I believe.
4	Q	So you were selling cigarettes in Europe and
5	~	in the United States that had warning labels
6		on it, but you were selling it to Third
7		World countries that had no warnings
8		whatever, before 1990?
	73	
9	A	In some markets, I believe that's right.
10	Q	Are you aware of whether or not Philip
11		Morris, for a period of time, paid the legal
12		fees of the Liggett Group in tobacco-disease
13		litigation?
14	A	I'm aware we've paid some of the litigation
15		fees, yes.
16	Q	And And Philip Morris at some point in
17		time stopped paying the laywer's fees for
18		Liggett?
19	A	I I believe so.
20	Q	Does Philip Morris include the additional

```
"Warning: Smoking is addictive" in packages
22
          of Liggett & Myers cigarettes it sells in
2.3
          Europe?
24
     A Well, we don't sell Liggett & Myers
          cigarettes. Let me tell you, we own certain
25
          trademarks which we bought in 1978, and one
1
          of them is L&M. What we do is we place on
          the packs around the world the warning label
3
 4
          required by the legislation of each of those
          jurisdictions. And we have no choice.
5
     Q Are you aware that Mr. Lebow has testified
7
          that in the -- in the view of the Liggett
8
          corporation in the United States, that
9
          nicotine is a drug and it is an addictive
10
          drug? Are you aware that he made that
11
          statement?
12
      A I think roughly that statement, yes.
     Q Yes. And he's the first industry
13
          manufacturer of cigarettes in the United
14
15
          States to take that position, that nicotine
16
          is a drug and nicotine is addictive;
17
          correct?
18
     A To the west of my knowledge, yes.
19
     Q Do you believe nicotine is a drug,
20
          Mr. Bible?
     A I think it's a drug, but I think it's a drug
21
          with very mild pharmacological effects.
22
     Q Do you believe cigarettes are a nicotine
23
24
          delivery device?
25
     A No, I don't.
                                                 5597
                   MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, the
1
          videographer is taking something out of the
          video that is not supposed to be there.
3
 4
          He'll be back on in just a second.
5
                   THE COURT: Okay.
6
      Q I'm not suggesting that you've read every
         page --
7
8
      A I can guess what it is.
9
      Q It's the rulemaking of the Food and Drug
10
          Administration, finding that cigarettes are
          a nicotine delivery devices. You're aware
11
12
          generally they made such a thing as that?
13
     Α
          I am.
     Q And I've placed before you Exhibit 7-A,
14
15
          which is the executive summary, and I'd ask
16
          you, please, sir, kindly turn to page X.
          Are you aware that the Food and Drug
17
18
          Administration, after a considerable period
19
          of taking testimony, concluded that there is
          an emergence of a scientific consensus that
20
21
          cigarettes and smokeless tobacco cause
22
          addiction to nicotine and the disclosure of
23
          thousands of pages of internal tobacco
24
          company documents detailing that these
25
          products are intended by the manufacturers
1
          to affect the structure and function of the
2
          human body. This new evidence justifies the
3
          agency's determination that cigarettes and
          smokeless tobacco are delivery systems for
          the drug nicotine.
```

```
6
               My question to you, sir, is, are you
7
          broadly aware that they made that finding?
8
          I am.
9
      Q And Philip Morris, amongst others, disagreed
          with that finding and brought a lawsuit --
10
      A That's right.
11
          -- in federal court; correct?
12
      Q
13
          That's right.
      Α
14
     Q And when the Food and Drug Administration
15
          refers to thousands of pages of internal
16
          tobacco company documents, among those
17
          thousands of pages are the documents that
18
          Philip Morris turned over to the Food and
19
          Drug Administration; correct?
          Well, I don't know, but I would assume so.
20
      A
     Q And you are aware that there are -- or
21
22
          you've heard or read accounts that there are
23
          documents of Philip Morris scientists in
24
          past times in which they described the
25
          cigarette as a nicotine delivery device, are
1
          you not?
          I think I recall it being referred to once.
3
          And it is a very famous quote, if I
 4
          remember, yes.
5
      Q And are you aware that -- do you know a
6
          toxicologist who is employed by Philip
          Morris named Dr. James Charles?
7
8
      A
          Yes.
      Q Are you aware that he described nicotine as
9
10
          a potent, P-O-T-E-N-T, pharmacological drug?
11
      A No, I'm not.
     Q Would you agree with the toxicologist
12
          employed by Philip Morris that nicotine is a
13
          potent pharmacological drug?
14
15
          Well, actually I am advised that it -- it
16
          has mild pharmacological effects. So I
17
          wouldn't agree with what he said because I'm
          relying upon the senior vice president of
18
          research and development in Philip Morris
19
20
          today, and that's what she's told me.
21
      Q But you know what a toxicologist is?
          I think I do.
22
      A
23
      Q Yes. And you know that Dr. Charles was a
2.4
          senior toxicologist for Philip Morris?
25
      A Actually I didn't know that. I didn't know
1
          that.
2
          Are you aware that Dr. William Dunn, whose
 3
          name we mentioned earlier, described in 1972
 4
          that a cigarette is a -- a cigarette pack
 5
          like this pack of Marlboros that we've been
          looking at, is a storage container for a
 6
7
          day's supply of nicotine?
      A I've heard that quote.
9
      Q And that a cigarette is a dispenser for a
          dose unit of nicotine?
10
11
          I've heard that quote, too.
12
      Q When you smoke, do you take nicotine into
13
         your body?
14
     A I believe so.
15
      Q You wouldn't countenance even discussing
16
          destroying documents from the Surgeon
```

1	.7	General this day, would you?
	.8 A	5
	.9 Q	
	20 A	
2	21	General.
2	22 Q	Yes.
2	23 A	It would depend on the documents. I'd need
2	24	to ask my general counsel if they are
2	25	privileged.
		5601
	1 Q	So if the documents would be important to
	2	the public health of this country, you would
	3	ask the general counsel, and if he said, no,
	4	we don't want to give those to the Surgeon
	5	General, you'd go along with that advice?
	6 A	
	7 Q	
	8 A	
	9	if you waive a privilege, it's something you
1	.0	need to think about very carefully. So I
	.1	would need to have the general counsel's
	.2	opinion. I can't make those calls.
	.2 .3 Q	-
	.3 Q	withheld any documents from the Food and
	. 1 .5	Drug Administration recently that the
	.5 .6	
		general counsel told you were privileged? I have no idea.
	~	
	.9	this. Would Philip Morris agree that a
	20	single American citizen who smoked their
	21	products for 30 or more years, a single one
	22	of them, has ever died of a disease caused
	23	in part by smoking cigarettes?
	24 A	
.2	25	have, yes. Might have.
		5602
	1 Q	
	2 A	5
	3 Q	
	4 A	5
	5	MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, that
	6	completes the testimony of Geoffrey Bible.
	7	THE COURT: All right. Is the
8 Spears		
9 next?		
	9	MR. PATRICK: Yes, Your Honor, we
	.0	can do the Spears deposition. I didn't know
	.1	whether or not we may have a matter
	.2	concerning some documents at this point but
	.3	we can go ahead with the Spears deposition.
	.4	THE COURT: All right. Let's start
	.5	that. This is offered against whom,
	.6	Counselor?
	.7	MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, this will
	.8	be offered against Lorillard only.
	.9	THE COURT: All right. Court's
2	20	previously ruled on the admissibility and
	21	objections on this, ladies and gentlemen.
2	22	(Video shown)
2	23 Q	Dr. Spears, could you please state for the
2	24	record your full name, give me your current
2	25	address.
		5603

```
A Alexander White Spears, III.
 2
       [DELETED]
 3
 4
         Is that your home address, sir?
     A Yes, it is.
 5
 6
      Q And what is your business address?
 7
      A Business address is 714 Green Valley Road,
          Greensboro, North Carolina. ZIP Code 27408.
 8
      Q All right. Is that the corporate office of
9
10
          Lorillard?
11
      A Yes, it is.
     Q All right. What is your current position at
12
          Lorillard, sir?
13
14
      A Chairman and chief executive officer.
      Q Are you chairman of the board?
15
16
      A Yes, I am.
17
     Q All right. And you're chief executive
18
          officer.
19
     A That's correct.
20
     Q For how long have you had those two
21
          positions?
     A About two years.
22
     Q Dr. Spears, does it concern you at all that
23
24
         you are the head of a company that sells
25
          millions of cigarettes a year and that
          virtually every public health agency in this
          country believe that cigarettes cause
 2.
          enormous death and disease in this country?
 3
          Does that concern you at all?
 5
     A Does it concern? I'm not sure in what
          context you mean does it concern me.
 6
 7
          Obviously concerns me that anyone would make
          accusations regarding products that we
          produce. The question, of course, is
9
10
          validity of those questions that are being
11
          raised. Product is a legal product so that
          aspect of it doesn't concern me, but I'm
12
13
          sure I'm unhappy with the kind of
14
          allegations that have been made regarding
15
          the product.
     Q Do you think it has been scientifically
16
          proven, Doctor, that smoking causes any
17
18
          disease in anyone?
     A Well, that's a very broad statement. I
19
20
          think I would need to know what the specific
21
          example is that one is talking about as to
22
          whether it causes any disease in anyone.
23
     0
          Well --
24
          Smoking, like many other things, can
25
          potentially aggravate conditions that exist.
 1
          So I would need to know more specifically
 2
          what you're referring to.
          Well, let's talk about lung cancer. Is it
          your view that smoking has been proven to
          cause lung cancer in any individual?
 5
      A No, that's not my view. I don't think it
 6
 7
          has been proven to cause lung cancer.
 8
      Q All right. In your view, has smoking been
 9
         proven to cause emphysema in any individual?
10
     A No, I do not believe so.
11
     Q Doctor, for the year 1995, if you know the
```

```
12
          figure, what was Lorillard's approximate
13
          market share?
14
     A 1995? About 8 percent.
15
     Q About 8 percent. And are you familiar with
          the Surgeon General's statistics estimating
16
17
          that about 400,000 people a year die from
          diseases related to smoking? Is that a
18
19
          number you're familiar with?
      A Well, I've heard numbers that vary, I guess,
20
21
          from 400 to 500.
22
      Q Let's use the conservative number, 400,000.
23
          If the Surgeon General is correct, and I
24
          know you disagree with him, but if the
25
          Surgeon General is correct, 400,000 people
1
          in 1995 died of smoking-related diseases and
          Lorillard had 8 percent of the market, would
2.
3
          it follow then in your view that Lorillard
          would be responsible for 8 percent of the
5
          disease?
      A No. That wouldn't follow in my mind.
6
7
          All right. Would you expect that some of
          the other companies' cigarettes might be
9
          more harmful than yours and might cause more
10
          of the disease?
11
     A No. It doesn't -- it doesn't ring correct
          with me to make that calculation in the
12
          beginning. This calculation, which I'm
13
14
          familiar with the techniques that are used,
15
          don't even deal properly with the multitude
16
          of confounders that are involved in trying
17
          to make such a calculation. There are --
18
          there are multitude of confounders that are
          not considered when you try to apportion
20
          statistically the number of deaths based
21
          upon an epidemiological study, let alone the
22
          validity of the epidemiological study as a
          means of a basis for making those kind of
23
2.4
          calculations.
25
     Q I understand, sir, that you disagree with
          using epidemiological studies to prove
1
          causation and you have some questions about
2.
          epidemiological studies. My question
3
          though, to you, sir, is: Assuming the
 4
5
          surgeon general's figures are correct for
          the purpose of my question, the 400,000
6
7
          people died in 1995 from smoking, do you
          agree that Lorillard, having 8 percent of
8
9
          the market, is responsible for approximately
10
          8 percent of that disease and death?
      A No, I wouldn't -- I wouldn't agree under
11
12
          that hypothetical at all. That they're
13
          responsible for any of the deaths.
14
          Okay. In your view, as you sit here today,
15
          on July 24, 1997, Lorillard has never been
16
          responsible for the death of any smoker; is
17
          that right?
18
      A Not to my knowledge, no.
19
     Q Dr. Spears, how long have you been with
20
          Lorillard?
21
     A 37 years.
22
         So you began in 1959 or '60?
```

```
23
      Α
          '59.
24
          1959. All right. And at some point you
      Q
          headed up the research department at
25
          Lorillard; is that correct?
2.
     A That's correct.
      Q When did you begin to do that?
3
 4
          I became director of research and
          development I believe in 1967 or '8.
5
6
      Q So Dr. Spears, you've been in the cigarette
7
          industry almost four decades; correct?
9
      Q And you now head one of the major cigarette
10
          companies in this country.
11
      Α
         That's correct.
12
     Q All right. And your interest, I take it, is
          to sell as many Lorillard cigarettes as
13
14
         possible.
15
     A That's one of the interests. Certainly to
16
          take the competitor share of the market,
17
          yes.
18
          And you would be happy, Dr. Spears, wouldn't
          you, if every adult American in this country
19
20
          smoked?
21
     A I don't know that that would make me happy
22
          but if they did I wouldn't object.
     Q All right. And if every adult American in
23
          this country smoked Lorillard cigarettes,
24
25
          that would certainly make you happy,
1
          wouldn't it?
          I don't think it has something to do with my
2
3
          happiness. It has something to do,
          certainly, with the success of the company,
5
          yes.
          And if the company is successful, you would
6
7
          be happy, wouldn't you?
          I would be pleased with the results, yes.
8
      Q All right. And you would certainly be
9
10
          happier if Lorillard had a larger percentage
11
          of the American cigarette market than it has
12
          now, wouldn't you?
      A That's one of our objectives.
13
     Q All right. And Lorillard now is the number
14
15
          four cigarette company in this country?
16
     A That's correct.
17
     Q And you'd like to be number one.
18
     A We don't aspire to that, I don't think, but
          that would certainly be a business success
19
20
          if we were number one.
          All right. Dr. Spears, are there any adults
21
22
          in this country whom you think should not
23
          smoke Lorillard cigarettes?
24
     A There may be adults who shouldn't smoke any
25
          cigarettes.
                                                 5610
          All right. And tell me which adults or
1
          which categories of adults you believe
 2
          should not be smoking.
 4
     A Any that their physicians have advised that
 5
          they shouldn't smoke.
      Q All right.
      A For medical reasons.
```

```
8
      Q All right. Any other categories of adults
9
          that you believe should not smoke?
10
     A No, I'm not aware of any others.
     Q How many cigarettes on average does
11
         Lorillard sell in a year?
12
13
     A Which year?
     Q Well, let's take the last couple of years.
14
15
          If the number has changed dramatically, tell
16
         me.
17
     A About 40 billion cigarettes.
     Q 40 billion with a B?
18
19
     A With a B.
     Q Is that the sales of Lorillard cigarettes in
20
21
         the United States or worldwide?
     A United States. Lorillard has no business
22
23
         outside of the United States.
24
     Q Is there any category of adults whom
         Lorillard --
25
     A Excuse me, I made a small error there. We
1
          do sell to some possessions in Puerto Rico.
 2.
      Q They're in the 40 billion number?
 3
      A They're in the 40 billion.
 5
     Q Okay. Is there any category of adults who
         Lorillard has publicly cautioned not to
 6
 7
          smoke?
 8
     A No.
     Q Do you believe that smokers who develop lung
9
         cancer should continue to smoke?
10
     A I would follow the advice of the physician.
11
     Q All right. And if the person received no
12
13
         particular advice from his or her physician,
         would it bother you if someone who had lung
14
         cancer continued to smoke?
15
     A I think it would be their choice.
16
     Q So it wouldn't bother you?
17
     A Be their choice.
18
     Q If it's their choice, does that bother you?
19
20
     A No.
     Q You certainly wouldn't advise the person who
21
         has lung cancer not to smoke, would you?
23
     A I wouldn't provide advice in any direction.
         Other than consult their physician.
24
     Q First of all, Doctor, what is your present
25
1
         salary at Lorillard?
 2
     A Approximately 600 --
 3
                 MR. OHLEMEYER: Excuse me, Your
          Honor.
 4
 5
               42, line 9.
      Q Is Lorillard engaged in the practice of
 7
          giving free cigarettes to its employees?
 8
      A Yes, it does.
9
      Q How does that program work at Lorillard?
10
     A If an employee wants a pack of cigarettes
11
          and they are present at the workplace, then
12
          they can receive a pack of cigarettes for a
          day of work and that is with respect to the
13
14
         manufacturing operations and that facility.
15
     Q All right. Dr. Spears, do you agree that
16
          Lorillard as a company that sells billions
17
          of cigarettes a year, that it has an
18
          obligation to thoroughly test its cigarettes
```

19 20 21 22 23 24 25	A Q	to determine that they are safe to consumers? Do you accept that obligation? We have accepted the obligation to continue to evaluate our cigarettes, yes. And as you sit here today, are you satisfied based on whatever testing Lorillard has done that Lorillard cigarettes are safe for
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A	consumers? Safe is an absolute term. I don't think I could represent that cigarettes or anything else is absolutely safe. I think that's that's not possible. It's not possible to say it with really anything that you ingest or the air you breathe or anything else. So, no, I could not represent to anyone that cigarettes are safe in that context.
10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	All right. Dr. Spears, do you understand that in this country consumers don't have an obligation to test a product that they buy in the mass market to determine if it's safe, that they're entitled to rely on the manufacturer? You accept that as a proposition?
17 18	A	Well, I think if they rely on the manufacturer and they rely on information
19 20 21	Q	that's on the package, yes. Okay. Smokers couldn't test cigarettes for safety anyway, could they?
22 23	A	They could test I guess carry out some sort of test for fire hazard.
24 25	Q	Other than fire hazard, I'm talking about health. Smokers couldn't test cigarettes 5614
1 2		for health, could they, even if they wanted to?
3	A	Generally, no.
4 5 6 7 8	Q	And Doctor, do you accept as a correct proposition that it's not the government's obligation in this country to test a private company's products to determine if they're safe or not, that's the manufacturer's
9	73	obligation; do you accept that?
10 11	A Q	Generally, yes. All right. Dr. Spears, do you agree that
12 13 14 15 16	V.	every major medical and scientific group in this country, as well as every government agency in this country which has looked at the matter, has concluded that cigarette smoking causes disease? Do you agree that
17 18	А	they have made that conclusion? As I recall, they've all made that kind of
19		statement, yes.
20	Q	All right. And are you aware, sir, that the
21		tobacco companies are essentially standing
22 23		out there by themselves denying that the
23 24		case has been proven against cigarettes? Are you aware you're sort of alone in that
25		view?
4	-	5615
1	A	Well, when you say alone, I don't I don't
2 3		really subscribe to that. I think there are certainly other individuals who have
5		oct carmy comer individuals who have

```
conducted research in this field who would
5
          not agree with it. And there aren't many
          others left other than those who conducted
7
          research and those who are in public health
          or those that are associated with the
9
          tobacco industry. In my judgment, there are
          other individuals who have worked in this
10
11
          area who are not going to speak out against
12
          these kind of positions in the present
          environment.
13
     Q All right. To save some time, Doctor, I'm
14
15
          going to ask you, would you list, give me
16
          the names of just five scientists or
17
          researchers who have not worked for the
18
          tobacco companies or received tobacco
          company money who have concluded that
19
20
          smoking does not cause disease.
21
     A Well, that was the point I'm just making. I
22
          don't think there is anyone else. There's
23
          no one else left. They're either part of
24
          the public health service, they're part of
          the group that is in the tobacco industry or
25
1
          has been funded by the tobacco industry.
          There isn't anyone else to take a position
2.
3
          who has studied -- studied in the field and
          would be qualified to do so otherwise.
      Q So, so that I understand it, is it your
5
          testimony, then, that when you put aside
6
7
          scientists who have received money from the
8
          tobacco companies, or worked for the tobacco
9
          companies, that there's no one else who
10
          agrees with your view that cigarette smoking
          has not been proven to cause disease?
11
     A Not quite my view. My view is that there's
12
13
          no one else who is qualified to speak out or
14
          would be willing to speak out against the
          public health service, seeing that they
15
          belong to one of those two groups. So the
16
17
          only source of these individuals would be in
18
          the public health services.
     Q And the only source of individuals who agree
19
20
          with your view would be in the tobacco
21
          industry or funded by the tobacco industry;
22
          is that right?
23
     A I said that those are the two camps. I
24
          mean, there isn't anyone else.
25
     Q Now, what about Lorillard's statement. You
          stated here publicly that you do not believe
1
          that smoking has been proven to cause lung
3
          cancer. Is that a statement that you
          believe is true and credible?
 4
 5
      A Yes, I do.
      Q Is that a statement that you believe the
7
          public should rely on?
      A I think that they should rely on that
8
9
          statement, yes.
      Q All right. Because you consider yourself to
10
11
          be a credible individual, don't you,
12
         Dr. Spears?
13
     A I think so, yes.
14
      Q And you consider your company to be a
```

```
credible company.
      A
16
          I do.
17
     Q And when your company makes public
18
          statements such as it has not been proven
          that smoking causes lung cancer, you believe
20
          the public should rely on those statements
21
          as true and credible, don't you?
22
          I believe that the statement that is being
          made is correct based on the scientific
23
24
          information that's available, yes.
25
      Q And you believe that that's a statement that
          the public can rely on.
1
          If I'm making that statement, I believe they
 2
 3
          should rely on it, yes.
 4
      Q
          All right. Does the Tobacco Institute take
          the same position as the individual --
 5
                   MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this
 6
 7
          point, I believe Dr. Spears goes into
          another area.
 8
9
                   THE COURT: Might be a good time to
          take a break. I just checked, they have
10
11
          lunch ready anyway. So we'll take the noon
12
          break. We'll start again at 1:00, ladies
13
          and gentlemen. Actually, let's make it
14
          1:15.
15
                (Standard admonition)
16
                (Jury not present)
17
                   THE COURT: All right. Jury is not
18
          present. You're going to offer the Farone
19
          deposition, Mr. Motley?
20
                   MR. MOTLEY: I'm going to check
21
          with my people at lunch and see if we need
          it. He's not a senior -- he's not a CEO or
2.2
          anything like that, he was a senior
2.3
24
          researcher but he's not head of R & D or
25
          anything like that.
                                                  5619
                   THE COURT: I read it.
 1
                   MR. MOTLEY: Do you want me to
 2
 3
           commit now?
 4
                   THE COURT: No. No. No. Not at
 5
          all.
                   MR. MOTLEY: May I file this with
 6
 7
          Your Honor?
8
                   THE COURT: Yes, sir.
9
                   MR. MOTLEY: Judge, I assume
10
          Mr. Wagner and I will have some time this
11
          afternoon to debate these Huber exhibits.
12
                   THE COURT: Debate?
                   MR. MOTLEY: Huber. I wanted to
13
14
          move them, I think he had something he
15
          wanted to do himself.
16
                   MR. WAGNER: This is on the reading
17
          of the Huber -- or publishing of the Huber
18
          deposition, Your Honor.
19
                   THE COURT: All right.
                   MR. WAGNER: I'm advised that some
20
21
          portions of that deposition were published
22
          and read in that had been excluded. At page
23
          45, line 6 to 13, line 18 to 25.
24
               In fact I'll just read it with you,
25
          Mr. Motley.
```

What it says is, Judge -- this is very short.

2.4

"Let's stick with the research first. Okay? What did Mr. Roemer tell you was the reason, off the record, why your animal studies weren't continued to be funded by cigarette companies? Mr. Roemer of RJ Reynolds.

"Answer: I think his intent was to continue funding them, but he expressed there was a bigger picture.

"Question: A bigger picture?
"Answer: A bigger picture.

"Question (By Mr. Motley): Did you ever learn what that bigger picture was that Mr. Roemer of RJ Reynolds described?

"Answer: Well, one of his colleagues suggested that the bigger picture was to maintain the status quo and to diversify the industry."

I need to check a note here real quick.
And then question: "What was the -who was this other person who told you that
it was to maintain the status quo and to
diversify the company?

"Mr. Hobbs."

We don't want to do anything about that in terms of a limiting instruction to the jury or anything, but merely to bring it to the Court's attention in the event that the plaintiffs attempt to use that testimony that was excluded as a basis for introducing some document.

MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we won't do that. Your Honor, I apologize, we've obviously had terrible problems with this video, not these folks in the back, but the local videographers, it's an embarrassment to us that this is happening, the video has not been clear at times. We should have gone to Indianapolis, but we didn't. We thought these people, they told us they would do a good job.

I know, I've seen Mr. Patrick's marked up copy and, clearly, he's delineated what they were supposed to eliminate and they clearly haven't done it pursuant to Your Honor's ruling and the defendants' designations and it's embarrassing to us and I apologize.

MR. WAGNER: No apology needed.

MR. MOTLEY: We will make

absolutely no use of that for documents,

closing arguments or legal argument or any

other way.

THE COURT: When I heard that I

 $\,$ THE COURT: When I heard that I thought that was something I would sustain the objection to.

MR. MOTLEY: I was hoping you would overrule yourself, Your Honor, since it was

11 such good testimony, but that was an error 12 on the part --13 THE COURT: That's happened a 14 couple times today. Plaintiffs are going to have to review these before we play them in 16 front of the jury. I don't know any other 17 way to do it. 18 MR. PATRICK: We have an associate 19 that was supposed to review them, Your 20 Honor, I apologize. 21 As far as Farone is concerned, I'm 22 going to advise Mr. Motley right now we ought to shorten up our case, these 2.3 24 depositions are about to cause me to have a 25 stroke, so -- he doesn't want that to 5623 1 happen. 2. THE COURT: I don't need an answer 3 now but let me know. After Mr. Motley gets with his people, maybe his people can get with my people and tell me. 5 MR. MOTLEY: No, sir, I'll give you 6 7 an answer. 8 (A lunch recess was taken.) 9 MR. CASSELL: All rise. 10 THE COURT: Be seated. All right. 11 The jury back in its entirety, together with three alternates. We are in the midst of 12 13 the Spears deposition. You may continue. MR. PATRICK: Thank you. 14 15 (Video resumed) 16 Q Did the Tobacco Institute take the same 17 position that the individual cigarette companies take concerning whether smoking 18 has been proven to cause disease? 19 20 A I think it takes a position that's 21 consistent with the use of the majority of 22 members anyway. 23 Q And you regard the Tobacco Institute as a 2.4 credible organization? 25 A I do. If the Tobacco Institute states that it has 1 2 not been proven that smoking causes lung 3 cancer, for instance, you believe that 4 that's a statement that should be relied 5 upon by legislators who hear that statement; is that right? 7 A Yes, I would. 8 Doctor, do you want to take a minute? 9 I'm okay. Α 10 Dr. Spears, can you think of any reason why 11 the public should not accept Lorillard's 12 position as credible that smoking has not 13 been proven to cause disease? 14 Well, the position is not quite that. I mean, it may or may not cause disease. 15 16 I think that's quite a credible position, 17 yes. 18 Q Let me restate and be sure I have the position right. Is it Lorillard's position 19 20 that smoking has not been proven to cause 21 disease?

22	A	That's correct.
23	Q	All right. And is that a position that the
24		public should be entitled to rely upon as a
25		credible position?
		5625
1	A	I think so.
2	Q	And is that a position that the public
3	×	should be entitled to act upon as a credible
4		position?
5	А	I believe so.
6	Q	Okay. And people who buy Lorillard's
7		cigarettes and smoke them are doing exactly
8		what your company wants them to do; isn't
9		that right?
10	A	Well, we want if they're going to smoke,
11		we want them to purchase Lorillard's
12		cigarettes, yes.
13	Q	And first of all, you want people to smoke
14		or you'll have no market?
15	A	Well, I think that's their choice. I mean,
16		we're not trying to influence whether they
17		do or do not smoke.
18	Q	But I'm asking you Lorillard, Lorillard
19	Q	wants people to smoke, doesn't it?
20	7\	Well, if there were no smokers, obviously,
	A	
21	•	Lorillard wouldn't be in this business.
22	Q	All right. So Lorillard wants people to
23		smoke so it can have a market; that's fair,
24		isn't it?
25	A	It's somewhat fair. It's not quite what I
		5626
1		would say. I think Lorillard is not trying
2		to cause people to smoke. That's not part
3		of our strategy, never has been. But if
4		they choose to smoke, then we would like
5		them to choose Lorillard brands.
6	Q	But if nobody starts smoking, your market
7	×	will die out, won't it?
8	А	And if it dies out, we would have to move
9	A	
	•	away from this business, yes.
10	Q	All right. Has Lorillard taken any steps to
11		move away from the tobacco business?
12	A	Not Lorillard, no.
13	Q	So you're expecting that new smokers will
14		take up smoking and your market will be
15		maintained, aren't you?
16	A	Well, we don't know. But if they move away
17		and people stop smoking, then obviously
18		we'll have to find another business to
19		operate by.
20	Q	And you and Lorillard want consumers to buy
21	×	Lorillard cigarettes, smoke those
22		cigarettes, and then go out and buy another
23		pack of Lorillard cigarettes; isn't that
24	_	right?
25	A	If they're going to smoke, yes.
		5627
1	Q	And when they do that, they're doing exactly
2		what you want them to do.
3	A	That's what we would like them to do if
4		they're going to be smokers.
5	Q	All right. Doctor, is it your view that
6	-	epidemiological studies can not prove
		_ _

```
7
          causation no matter what the relative risk
8
          is from the study?
9
     A No.
10
     Q All right. At what level can an
          epidemiological study prove causation, in
11
12
          your view?
     A It can prove causation if you can preclude
13
14
          the possibility of confounders, and that is
          most likely when you have the disease
15
          following close on the -- close to the
16
17
          exposure, timewise, in terms of time.
18
          Epidemiological studies, for example, can
19
          demonstrate a viral agent, if the viral
20
          agent is identified, and show the
21
          relationship between the viral agent and the
22
          disease when the disease occurs frequently
23
         right after the viral agent.
24
               I think studies -- epidemiological
25
          studies in the workplace, one that I recall
                                                 5628
1
          is chloromethyl ether which causes a
          unique -- somewhat unique lung tumor.
          Incidents followed closely or not too far
 4
          after the exposure of workers to
5
          chloromethyl ether. In those instances, I
          believe the epidemiological studies can be
          relied upon as showing a cause.
     Q All right. Let's talk about cigarette
8
          smoke. Is it your view that epidemiological
9
10
          studies can ever prove cause and effect with
11
          respect to cigarette smoking and disease
12
          such as lung cancer?
     A Epidemiological studies alone? No.
13
     Q Okay. So epidemiological studies won't do
14
          it in Dr. Spears view; is that right?
15
16
     A That's correct.
     Q Okay. Dr. Spears, when you came to
17
          Lorillard in 1959, was Lorillard already
18
19
          studying the issue of tobacco smoke and
20
         health effects?
21
     A They were beginning some -- well, they had
22
          done analytical work, and they were doing
23
          some fractionation of cigarette smoke
24
          particulate, and they were I guess providing
25
          some materials to some of the investigators
                                                 5629
1
          who were doing skin painting.
      Q And ballpark, around that time how many
          cigarettes was Lorillard selling?
3
4
     A 56, 60 billion. 50.
5
          50 or 60 billion?
6
      A I think so, yes.
7
     Q Has the --
8
     A We're talking about early 1960s?
9
      Q Yes.
10
      A Yeah.
      Q During your 37-year career, has the number
11
          hovered between 40 and 60 billion cigarettes
12
13
          sold by Lorillard a year?
14
     A No. It was a little lower than that at
15
         times. It got down to maybe 35 billion.
16
      Q But the number has ranged between 35 to 60
17
          billion cigarettes per year for each of the
```

```
37 years you've been with Lorillard?
19
          It may have been a little higher than 60,
20
          65.
21
     Q And for each of those 37 years, has
          Lorillard either done research or sponsored
2.2
2.3
          research somewhere concerning tobacco and
24
          health?
25
         Each of the 35 years? It depends upon how
          you define smoking and health, but I would
1
 2.
          say yes.
      Q All right. And after those 37 years of
          sponsoring research, to the extent Lorillard
 4
          has done, as we sit here today, it is your
 5
 6
          testimony that we still do not know that
 7
          cigarette smoking causes lung cancer; is
8
          that right?
9
     A That's my conclusion. We certainly know a
10
          lot more today than we knew 35 or 37 years
11
          ago.
     Q But we don't have the proof, in your view?
12
      A We do not.
13
     Q And I take it, then, that in your view,
14
15
          filter cigarettes are no safer than
          unfiltered cigarettes; is that right?
16
17
     A That's correct.
     Q So if someone were to smoke the highest tar
18
          unfiltered cigarette in the American market
19
          today, whatever that may be, in your view
20
21
          they're doing nothing any more dangerous
22
          than if somebody smokes the lowest tar
23
          filtered cigarette?
24
     A That's correct.
     Q Does Lorillard make unfiltered cigarettes
25
                                                 5631
1
          still?
      A
 2
          Yes, we do.
       Q Has Lorillard ever taken a cigarette off the
 3
          market because of health concerns?
 4
 5
      A No.
      Q Do you have any plans to do so?
 7
      A Not today, no.
      Q All right. Let's say the government says
 8
9
          we're getting out of the tobacco
          interference business, we're just going to
10
11
          let the tobacco companies do whatever they
12
          want to do about warnings and you don't have
13
          to have them on the package anymore by law.
          But the science stays the same. Would you
          keep warnings on packs or take them off?
15
     A I would put the warnings on that I talked
16
17
          about earlier from my perspective which --
18
     Q What warnings would they be?
19
     A I would leave this warning on, but with the
20
         may or possibility.
21
     Q How would the warning read as Dr. Spears
          would want it to be on the package?
22
     A Smoking may cause lung cancer, heart
23
          disease, emphysema, and may complicate
24
25
          pregnancy.
                                                 5632
          All right. And do you believe that to be a
          true statement?
```

```
I do, based on the information that I have
          today.
 4
5
      Q Okay. Dr. Spears, do you believe that
          parents of newborns, who bring the newborns
          home, should smoke in the home around a
7
8
          newborn?
          I don't think I would hold the child up
9
10
          close to me and smoke.
11
      Q How about smoking in the nursery where the
12
          child is sleeping?
13
     A I wouldn't be concerned.
14
     Q You wouldn't be concerned about that?
     A No.
15
16
      Q Let me --
     A I'm concerned about very new children with
17
18
         respect to anything, but I'm not aware of
19
          any significant concentrations of
20
          environmental tobacco smoke that you would
21
          produce unless you sat in there and
22
          purposely did something, you know, smoked --
23
          sit in there and smoked cigarettes all day
          long or something like that.
24
25
     Q How about smoking in the car?
                                                 5633
      A Any reasonable behavior I don't think is of
1
2
          concern.
          How about smoking in the car while taking
3
          the newborn down for the two-week checkup?
 4
          Would that be a concern to you?
5
6
          Smoking how much? Are the windows rolled
7
          up?
8
          The windows are rolled up, the air
9
          conditions is on and you're smoking in the
10
          driver's seat.
     A Wouldn't bother me to smoke a cigarette in
11
12
          the car.
13
          Prior to the late '70s or early '80s, what
          testing did Lorillard do on its additives
14
15
          before they were put into Lorillard
16
          cigarettes?
17
     A Literature reviews and relied upon other
18
          information produced as to whether they were
19
          acceptable as food additives or generally
20
          regarded as satisfactory additives in the
21
          FEMA list, flavor and extract manufacturers.
22
          There are also general assertion of the
23
          literature for all -- literature that may
24
          exist on any particular additive.
25
      Q But other than the literature search or
                                                 5634
1
          relying on the FEMA list, did Lorillard do
 2
          any testing itself of the additives?
 3
      Α
          No.
 4
      Q Now, the FEMA list, is that the list that's
 5
          called the GRAS list, G-R-A-S?
 6
7
          Stands for "generally regarded as safe"?
      Q
8
      Α
          Yes.
9
          Have you ever read one of those lists?
      0
10
     A Yes.
11
     Q And does the list caution that the GRAS
12
          listing is only for the uses listed in the
13
          list?
```

Yes, generally. 15 Q All right. And there is no use that's ever been listed in any of the GRAS lists for 16 17 burning tobacco products, is there? 18 A No. Q But Lorillard relied on the GRAS list. 19 A And our knowledge as to whether these 20 21 compounds were being pyrolyzed or whether 22 they were being distilled over intact, so yes, there is other information relied on. 23 24 When you look at all of the information plus 25 your understanding of the mechanisms that 1 are operative in the smoldering cigarette. 2 Is Lorillard a member of FEMA? 3 A Yes, we are. Q Did Lorillard ever receive --4 5 MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this point the audio quality becomes very 7 difficult to hear. We're going to read some portion of the deposition and then the tape will pick back up and the clarity will be 9 10 better. 11 THE COURT: All right. MR. PATRICK: So Mr. Riley is going 12 13 to read the answers at this point. And we will begin on page 101 of the deposition at line 20. 15 Q Dr. Spears, I would like to ask you, can you 16 17 tell me, is there any number of cigarettes 18 smoked by a person that you would agree 19 would cause disease, any number of 20 cigarettes? A Any number of cigarettes? That's a 21 difficult question. I think you could 2.2 probably kill yourself if you smoked 24 23 24 hours a day one cigarette after the other. Q How would you kill yourself doing that? 25 5636 1 A You would probably asphyxiate yourself. Q From the carbon monoxide in cigarettes? 3 A And/or nicotine, yes. Q And other than that, other than 24 hours a 4 5 day, is there any dose of cigarettes, number 6 of cigarettes smoked per day, that you would 7 agree would cause disease? 8 A No. 9 Q Dr. Spears, is benzo(a)pyrene a contact 10 carcinogen? 11 A I'm not sure I know what you mean by 12 contact. Q Does it have an effect in the lung when it 13 14 comes in contact with the lung? 15 A If it's instilled into the lung, yes. 16 Q What effect does it have? 17 A Produces tumors in the lung. Q Dr. Spears, until a point recently the 18 19 American Tobacco industry was united in 20 denying that cigarette smoke caused disease. 21 Is that true? All the companies were agreed 22 upon that? 23 A I don't think there is any agreement among 24 the companies on that statement. Each

25 company is making their individual 5637 1 statements. Q All right. Are you aware of any American Tobacco Company that as of two years ago was stating, "We agree that cigarette smoke 5 causes lung cancer"? No, I'm not. Now, recently one of the American Tobacco 7 Я Companies has broken ranks with the industry 9 and now admits that cigarette smoke causes 10 lung cancer. Are you familiar with that? I'm familiar with one company that has taken 11 12 a different position, yes. 13 All right. And that was a company that 14 until recently took the same position as 15 Lorillard on these issues. 16 A Yes. But I would have referred to it as 17 broken ranks. There was no agreement among 18 the companies that they would all make the 19 same statement. 20 Now, the company that has now announced that it agrees that cigarette causes disease is 21 22 the Liggett Group; correct? 23 A That's what I read in the newspaper, yes. 24 Q Dr. Spears, did Lorillard report a profit 25 for last year? 5638 1 A Yes. 2 O And what was that profit, sir? 3 Well, Lorillard reports as part of Lowes, and I don't remember the exact number, but 4 on the order of 350 million after tax. 5 Okay. Was the 350 million after tax the 7 Lorillard profit or the entire Lowes Corporation profit? 8 9 A It's Lorillard's contribution to Lowes 10 Corporation profit. Q Let's mark as next an October 10, 1968 memo 11 12 from Mr. Hudson to Mr. Tucker. 13 Dr. Spears, were you copied on that 14 memo? 15 MR. OHLEMEYER: Excuse me, where 16 are you, page and line? 17 MR. PATRICK: Page 155, line 15 is 18 where I started. 19 MR. OHLEMEYER: Okay. 20 A Yes. 21 Q And who was the author, Mr. Hudson? 22 A He was the BS chemist, as I recall, in the 23 Product Development Department. 24 Q And who was Mr. Tucker, the principal 25 recipient? 5639 I'm not sure at this time whether he was director of product development, but he may 2 have been at this time. 3 The title of the memo is "Possible Reduction 4 5 of Carcinogens in Tobacco Smoke Condensate 6 by Enzymatic Treatment of Tobacco in the 7 Hogshead." Is that right? A That's what it says. Q Do you know which of the carcinogens in the

10		tobacco smoke Mr. Hudson was proposing could
11		be reduced by this treatment?
12	А	By the last statement in the memo, the last
13		paragraph, I would say he was simply
14		referring to skin painting.
15	Q	And he talks on the second page about "some
	Q	
16		new insight may be obtained which may help
17		solve the problem of carcinogenicity
18		sooner."
19		Do you see that at the top of page 2?
20	A	Yes, I do.
21	Q	What is the problem of carcinogenicity that
22	~	was of concern in 1968 to Lorillard?
23	А	The only one that I'm aware of is skin
	A	
24		painting. This appears to be simply an idea
25		that this particular scientist was floating
		5640
1		with his supervisor.
2	Q	All right. And copied to you?
3	А	And copied to me.
4	Q	All right. And as we sit here today,
5	×	Dr. Spears, has Lorillard solved the problem
6		of carcinogenicty in cigarettes?
7	A	On mouse skin, no.
8	Q	Has it solved the problem of carcinogenicty
9		in humans?
10	A	I don't believe there is a problem in humans
11		as we discussed before.
12	Q	Let's take a look next at a March 4, 1975
13	×	memo from Mr. Larson to Mr. Louis.
14		Dr. Spears, do you know who Mr. Larson was
15		at Lorillard in 1975?
16	A	Yes. I believe he was a chemist, again in
17		the product development area.
18	Q	All right. And who was Dr. C.I. Louis at
19	~	Lorillard in 1975?
20	А	He was a chemist.
21		And the chemist, Mr. Larson, is writing
	Q	
22		about some suggested alterations of
23		cigarettes, is he not?
24	A	Specifically a nicotine-free cigarette.
25	Q	Which he says will do a number of good
		5641
1		things. Also "would be a big step forward
2		in reducing the health hazard of smoking."
3		Do you see that?
	71	-
4	A	I see that.
5	Q	Now, he doesn't talk about the alleged
6		health hazard of smoking. He talks about
7		reducing the health hazard of smoking;
8		doesn't he?
9	А	That's what the statement is, yes.
10	Q	Would you agree with that statement as
11	×	written?
	73	
12	A	No, I wouldn't.
13	Q	If someone within Lorillard says that
14		smoking is a health hazard, you think that's
15		a bad idea to say that, don't you?
16	A	No, I don't know if it's a bad idea to say
17		it if they're expressing their view.
18	Q	Are there individuals working within
19	×	Lorillard today who sincerely believe that
20		smoking is a health hazard?

```
I don't know.
     Q Do you know of anybody who does?
22
23
     A No, I don't.
24
     Q Certainly no one has ever expressed that
          view to you who is still working at
25
                                                 5642
          Lorillard, have they?
1
      A No one who has worked for Lorillard in the
          past or today has expressed that view that I
 4
          can recall.
     Q Let's mark as next a June 23, 1976 memo from
         Dick Smith to a number of individuals,
 7
          including Mr. Ave, A-V-E.
 8
               Doctor, this is a long memo and I've
9
          highlighted some pages and I've also tabbed
10
          them so that you can find my references but
11
          feel free to review the whole document if
12
          you need to.
13
     A Okay.
      Q Dr. Spears, do you recall participating in
14
15
          the Synectics -- is that the way to say it?
16
          Synectics --
17
          That's correct.
      Α
      Q -- Problem Laboratory?
18
19
     A Yes, I do.
20
     Q All right. What do you recall the Problem
         Laboratory being?
21
     A I recall it being a procedure which was
22
23
          developed by an organization called
24
          Synectics which housed in Cambridge,
25
          Massachusetts, an offshoot, I believe, of
          MIT, some people who started this. And it
 1
          represented a creative way of looking at
          problems, trying to find solutions, where
          you divide the activity up between client
          and other participants. And the client is
          supposed to indicate that the group is on a
 7
          reasonable track in terms of the kind of
 8
          things that they're saying relative to a
9
          solution or disagreeing and telling them to
10
          go in another direction.
               And there's also a facilitator in the
11
12
          meeting whose purpose is to try to get
13
          people to think without any inhibitions,
14
          restrictions, regard to the practicality or
15
          doability of anything and spend time trying
16
          to find some approaches that may be creative
17
          to different kinds of problems. And then if
18
          you can, to develop some next steps and go
19
          forward in the future.
20
     Q And so did you spend a couple of days with
21
          these folks from Synectics going through the
22
          exercise?
23
      A Yes. We spent some time learning the
24
          process, through doing some, I guess,
25
          training with the group.
                                                 5644
 1
      Q
          Okay.
 2
     A And then there was subsequent sessions
 3
         which, I guess, are recorded here.
      Q All right. If we can, let's look at a
          couple of the sessions. Let's look at
```

```
Session 5, which is tabbed, which indicates
7
          that Alex was the client.
8
      Α
          Yes.
9
     Q Alex would be you?
     A I believe so.
10
11
      Q That would be a session at which you would
12
          keep the discussion sort of on track, so to
13
          speak?
14
     A Or try to identify whether or not they
15
          should keep working on this or give it up.
      Q All right. And then there is a statement
16
17
          that says, "Identify 15 areas of potential
18
          consumer need that can be fulfilled by
19
          tobacco products, particularly cigarettes.
20
          Include chewing tobacco and exclude cigars."
21
          Then there's a list of items underneath
22
          that; correct?
23
     A These are just things that the group thought
24
          out, bam, bam, bam, bam.
25
     Q All right. Let's look at some of the things
          threw out. No. 2 is "How to relieve health
1
          pressures or take advantage of them."
3
      A Somebody threw that out.
4
      Q And by relieving health pressures, they mean
5
          the health pressures on cigarettes?
      A I don't know what they mean other than
6
          what's here.
7
          Someone else said, "I wish we could deliver
8
9
          nicotine positives without any of the
10
          'baddies' into, and then closed quote, and
11
          then the rest is cut off. What are the
          baddies that would be referred to?
12
     A I can't answer beyond was it says.
13
     Q Okay. How about No. 9, somebody in the
14
15
          group says, "How to make smoking so
16
          desirable that people keep on despite health
17
          pressures" and then in parenthesis, hair
18
          back on my head, closed parenthesis."
19
               Do you remember the discussion of
20
          trying to make smoking so desirable that
21
          people could keep on smoking despite the
          health pressures?
22
23
          No. As I say, these were just -- these are
2.4
          kind of instant responses or things that
25
          come from people in a rapid-fire manner, and
1
          they put them up on all kinds of pads on the
          wall so they're posted all around the room
3
          and you spend so many minutes doing this.
          There is no evaluation of what people mean.
5
          It's just throw out the ideas, and then you
 6
          try and look at this and decide you are or
7
          are not going to work on any of them.
          Somebody in the group wanted to talk about
9
          how to make smoking so desirable that people
10
          would keep on despite the health pressures?
11
          Somebody threw that idea out, yes.
12
      Q
          Was that you?
13
     A No. I wouldn't have thrown anything out.
14
          was the client.
15
     Q Did you ever do this again, Dr. Spears?
16
     A The Synectics?
```

```
Yes.
18
      A We used the Synectics approach to look at a
19
          variety of problems within our own
20
          organization. And we taught the method or
          had people learn the method and come back
21
2.2
          and operate as facilitators for general
23
          problem-solving. So in the sense we used
24
          it. I do not recall an occurrence where it
25
          was used again for kind of marketing
 1
          approaches.
          Take a look at the very last page where
          there is a summary of the ideas in the areas
 3
 4
          that have been selected "selected during the
 5
           sessions for further consideration and
 6
          development."
 7
               Do you see that there, sir?
 8
      A I do.
9
      Q Individual Choices. So everybody went
10
          around the room and gave their individual
11
          choices of ideas that should be followed up
12
          for further consideration; correct? At
          least that's what it says happened.
13
14
      Α
          Yes.
15
      Q You're listed in there "Alex"; right?
16
      A Uh-huh.
      Q All right. Let's look at another one you
17
          thought was the best. "How to relieve
18
19
          health pressure or take advantage." That's
20
          what you thought was one of the best things
21
          that Lorillard could follow up on; correct?
22
      A That's correct.
23
      Q And if you could, I would like to either
          relieve the health pressure on cigarettes or
24
          take advantage of the health pressure on
25
          cigarettes in some way in your marketing.
 2.
          That's what you wanted to do?
      A That's what it says.
 3
 4
       Q And you're not testifying that they recorded
          incorrectly what you said, are you?
      A Oh, I have no idea. If you understood the
 6
 7
          process, you would understand why I say I
 8
          have no idea. It's rapid-fire, no
9
          inhibitions, make your choices instantly so
10
          we can move on. At the end of the day, you
11
          try to decide whether you had really
12
          accomplished anything. I think this whole
13
          thing pretty much -- that we had not
14
          accomplished anything.
15
          You certainly, when you were making these
16
          statements without any inhibitions, you
17
          certainly didn't expect to be asked about
18
          them some 23 years later in a deposition,
19
          did you?
20
     A Of course not.
21
      Q Dr. Spears, over some period of time, did
22
          your company ever -- did your company look
          into the question of whether you could
23
24
          manipulate nicotine in cigarettes to a given
25
          level of nicotine as tar levels varied? Did
                                                  5649
 1
          you investigate that?
```

```
Did we investigate moving nicotine
          independently of tar; is that your question?
 3
 4
      Q
          Yes.
5
      A Yes, we had a research program in that area
6
          at one time.
7
         All right. Was that research program a high
          priority within Lorillard?
8
9
          At the time it was given priority, yes.
10
      Q Did you ever conclude, Dr. Spears, that it
11
          was possible to manipulate the nicotine
12
          yield by a factor of 40-fold?
13
      A 40-fold?
      Q Yes.
14
15
      A I don't know. But if you have some
          reference, I'll look at it.
16
     Q I have one. Let's look at it and see if I'm
17
          interpreting it correctly. Let's mark next
18
19
          a 1975 Symposium on Nicotine and Carbon
20
          Monoxide, dated November 17-18, 1975 next.
21
               Dr. Spears, directing your attention to
22
          the page that's marked page 13, which
23
          contains -- which is in the article by you
          on Factors Affecting Smoke Delivery of
24
          Nicotine and Carbon Monoxide. Do you see
25
1
          the portion I've highlighted where you wrote
          it was possible to manipulate the yield of
3
          nicotine from about .1 milligram to 4
 4
          milligrams to -- per cigarette?
5
      Α
6
     Q Would that -- would that with a 40 time
7
          increase -- 40-fold increase in nicotine
8
          yield?
      A The difference between .1 and 4 is 40, yes.
9
      Q All right. Ways to affect nicotine in
10
          cigarette would be, I guess the easiest way
11
12
          would be to add some nicotine to the
13
          tobacco; right?
14
      A Correct.
15
      Q Spray it on somehow?
      A No, there was none of that.
17
      Q Could you also affect the nicotine delivered
          in a cigarette or the form in which it's
18
19
          delivered by altering the pH of the smoke?
      A Obviously, you can affect the form by
20
21
          altering the pH of smoke, if we mean salt
22
          versus base, but it doesn't affect the
23
          transfer or percentage of nicotine that
24
          transfers by altering the smoke pH.
25
     Q Does it affect the form in which the
                                                 5651
1
          nicotine transfers?
2
      A I just said that it did, as a salt or base.
3
         Not all nicotine, but a small part of it.
      Q Are you familiar with the term "freebase?
5
      A That's what I meant by base, yes.
      Q What does freebase mean?
 6
7
      A Well, it means it's not a salt. In other
8
          words, if you take a base, an acid, you
9
          react the two, you get a salt and let the
10
          two react. If you do not have the presence
11
          of the acid, then you have a base as a
12
          freebase.
```

13 Are you familiar -- and are you familiar with the terms protonated and unprotonated? 15 A Same thing. 16 Q What does protonated mean? A Protonated means it is the salt form. 17 18 Q Unprotonated? A Means it's the base form, freebase form. 19 20 Q Is there a few in Lorillard that one or the other forms of nicotine has a more 21 22 significant impact, as the term is used, on 23 a smoker? A There's a few that nicotine in the freebase 24 form is absorbed to a greater degree in the 25 upper respiratory tract, particularly in the 1 area of the throat, and you get kind of a pungent sensation, pungency sensation that's 3 referred to as strength or impact. And yes, 4 we believe that within limits that the pH of 6 the smoke can affect the impact. 7 Q Did Lorillard ever take any steps in its 8 commercial cigarettes to alter the pH of its 9 smoke so that there would be more freebase 10 nicotine available in the smoke? 11 A No. 12 Q Did Lorillard ever take any steps in its 13 commercial production of cigarettes to ensure in any way that there would be more 14 15 freebase nicotine delivered to the smoker? 16 A Well, I don't want to be confusing here. 17 But the tobacco blend has a role on how much 18 nicotine is free and how much is protonated. Q Other than blending the tobacco. 19 20 A No. Q Were you in charge of the nicotine 21 22 augmentation project at Lorillard? 23 No. I was a senior vice president at the time. I was not working in the laboratory. 24 25 Who was in charge? Well, the hierarchy of the laboratory at that time would have been the vice president 2. for research, would have been the director 3 of research, and the individual scientists. 4 5 Q All right. When Lorillard was working on 6 its nicotine augmentation project, I 7 understand your testimony is it never got out of -- never got into commercial 9 production. But while you were working on the project, what were the steps that 10 11 Lorillard took to augment the nicotine in 12 the cigarettes that were being developed? 13 A I'm not sure I can recall the steps, but as 14 I recall, Lorillard investigated the 15 transfer of nicotine from tobacco to the 16 smoke and what might influence the transfer. And this was some of the normal construction 17 variables, including the paper, cigarette 18 paper. We investigated whether or not if 19 20 you put -- move the nicotine to the outer 21 periphery of the cigarette as to whether you 22 would get greater transfer. We looked at 23 adding nicotine in various forms to the

24 tobacco. Those are the things that I recall 25 at the moment. 5654 1 Q Dr. Spears --A We looked at treating filters to make them 3 less effective for nicotine, whereas they would remain effective for the tar. 4 5 And as I understand your testimony, 6 Dr. Spears, the reason Lorillard did not 7 market the nicotine-enhanced cigarette was 8 because of a taste problem with it. 9 I think the observation was if you took a three milligram tar cigarette and increased 10 11 the nicotine, that it was an irritating, 12 unacceptable cigarette smoke. Therefore, we 13 gave up the idea of trying to augment these 14 low tar cigarettes with nicotine as a 15 procedure for potentially making them more 16 acceptable. 17 Is it your testimony, Dr. Spears, that there is no scientific proof that nicotine is 18 19 addictive? 20 MR. RILEY: Can I ask what page you 21 just went to? MR. PATRICK: Page 187. 22 23 A Well, again, it depends upon your definition of addicting. It's obviously an important 24 component of tobacco smoke. I don't think 25 1 there is any doubt about that. It is an 2 important flavor component. It's an important component as far as oral 3 sensations, upper respiratory tract sensations. And smoking itself has been indicated to -- some people, they feel 6 7 relaxed, or they feel aroused, but certainly no sensation that I would relate to what I 8 would call addictive drugs. There is no 9 10 grand euphoria here as you would with heroin 11 or some of these kinds of drugs that I would 12 regard as truly addictive. There is no 13 intoxication. So no, I don't think of nicotine as addictive in a classic sense. 14 15 believe it plays an important role in 16 smoking. 17 Q Do you believe it plays an important role in 18 habituating smokers? 19 A I just explained I don't know. I don't 20 think the case is that clear. 21 Q What is the taste of nicotine? What is the taste? If you ever smoked a 22 23 cigarette with and without nicotine, you 24 would understand the difference. But 25 it's -- smokers describe it as having a lot 1 of body in the oral cavity when they take the smoke. It's a kind of a full flavor 2 sensation. Certainly the impact that we 3 talked about either is due to nicotine in 4 5 the throat, feeling of strength, feeling of something of -- I don't know how to describe 7 it, but a general feeling of full flavor as opposed to a very dilute kind of sensation

```
9
          in your mouth.
10
          Dr. Spears, if you -- if Lorillard either
11
          voluntarily or through some compulsion takes
12
          nicotine out of cigarettes, do you think
          people will continue to smoke?
13
14
      A I don't know, but I would doubt it.
      Q Dr. Spears, let's look next at a July 16,
15
          1976 memo from Mr. Ireland to
16
17
          Dr. Minnemeyer.
18
               Doctor, have you read the memo?
19
                   MR. PATRICK: I'm sorry. I need to
20
          check one thing.
                   MR. RILEY: Okay.
21
22
                   MR. PATRICK: We should read like,
23
           looks like to the bottom of the page.
24
                   MR. RILEY: Of 189?
25
                   MR. PATRICK: I believe, yes.
                                                 5657
1
                   MR. RILEY: Okay.
 2
      Α
          I have.
 3
         In 1976, who was M.S. Ireland?
      Q
 4
          She was an analytical chemist.
 5
          Analytical chemist?
      0
 6
      Α
          Yes.
 7
      Q Who was Dr. Minnemeyer in the company?
 8
      A He was the director of research I believe at
9
          the time.
      Q Before I handed you this document, had you
10
          seen this document before?
11
12
      Α
          I don't think so.
13
     Q All right. In this document Ms. Ireland
14
          states, "Cigarette sales are made for one
15
          reason. The customer is satisfied with the
          product either for the taste or the
          physiological satisfaction delivered from
17
18
          the smoke. The consensus of opinion derived
19
          from a review of the literature on the
          subject indicates the most probable reason
20
21
          for the addictive properties of the smoke is
22
          the nicotine."
23
               Did I read that correctly?
24
      A Yes, you did.
      Q Would you agree with your researcher,
25
 1
          Ms. Ireland, the most probable reason for
 2
          the addictive properties of the smoke is the
          nicotine?
 3
      A No. I thought I just covered that. First
 5
          of all, I don't know what she means by
          addictive. But I gave you my definition of
 7
          addictive. And I also told you of some more
 8
          recent experiments that would suggest that
9
          nicotine is not the reason that these people
10
          experience what they call withdrawal.
11
                   MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this
12
          point I believe the tape is clear to
13
          understand, so I think we're going to go
14
          again to the tape at this point.
15
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: Where does it pick
16
          up?
17
                   MR. PATRICK: Picks up at page 193,
18
19
         As you sit here today, are you aware of any
```

```
20
          misrepresentations, false statements, or
21
          concealment of material facts by Lorillard
22
          or anyone acting on Lorillard's behalf
23
          regarding issues of smoking and health?
     A I'm not aware of any.
24
25
     Q Are you aware of any joint efforts by
                                                 5659
          Lorillard and any other tobacco company to
          misrepresent or conceal material facts
 2
          regarding smoking and health matters?
3
      A No, I'm not.
      Q Let's look at an August 17, 1960 letter from
          A.W. Spears to a John Howell, what we'll
6
7
          mark as Spears next.
8
      Α
          Okay.
     Q Dr. Spears, does this letter reflect that
9
10
          you had sent an abstract of a paper to be
11
         presented at a Tobacco Chemist Conference?
     A It does.
12
     Q And does it reflect that you then wrote to
13
          Professor Howell, "It has been recently
14
          decided in the interest of the company and
15
16
          the tobacco industry that a paper dealing
17
          with compounds which are controversial in
          the health aspects of smoking should not be
18
19
          presented. It is, therefore, requested that
          the committee does not consider the paper
20
          for presentation at the conference."
21
22
               Did you write that?
     A I, quite frankly, don't remember it.
23
24
          paper was published.
25
      Q But did you write Professor Howell and ask
          that the paper not be presented at this
          conference because it could be detrimental
2.
          to the industry?
3
 4
          That's what this says, yes.
      Α
          That's a letter that you wrote?
5
          That's a letter that I wrote. I'm also
6
7
         pointing out to you that this was published
          as part of my curriculum vitae.
9
      Q Why did you write this letter?
          I don't remember.
10
      A
11
      Q Who told you to write it?
     A I don't remember that either.
12
13
     Q Were you offended that someone within the
14
          company asked you to pull a scientific paper
15
          that you had prepared because it could be
16
          detrimental to Lorillard?
17
     A I don't remember anyone saying that. This,
18
          of course, was when I was with the company
19
          for a very short period of time.
20
      Q You certainly were not in a position to buck
21
          a superior who told you to pull a paper,
22
          were you?
23
      A I would not have been at that time.
24
          And the paper concerned phenol, didn't it?
25
      Α
          That's correct.
                                                 5661
1
      Q And phenol is a substance that's alleged to
2
          be harmful in tobacco smoke, wasn't it?
 3
      A It was at one time.
      Q And is phenol a substance that Lorillard
```

```
tried to selectively filter out of
6
          cigarettes because of its alleged harm?
7
      A We did and we published all of this work.
     Q You don't remember who it was who told you
8
          as a young research chemist to pull your
9
10
          paper?
      A I do not.
11
12
         Did you know a Robert Seligman?
      0
13
      Α
          Yes.
14
      Q Mr. Seligman or Dr. Seligman still alive?
15
      A I don't know.
     Q Do you recall getting a letter from
16
17
         Dr. Seligman in 1980 suggesting certain
18
          subjects of research that the tobacco
19
          industry should avoid?
20
      A
          Yes, I do.
     Q Let's mark that as next, March 31, 1980,
21
22
          from Robert Seligman to Alex Spears.
23
              Dr. Spears, you've seen this letter
24
          before recently, haven't you?
25
      A I've seen it before. I don't know how
                                                 5662
1
          recently.
          Was Dr. Seligman your counterpart at Philip
2.
3
          Morris?
 4
      A I believe at the time he was -- well, it
5
          says vice president for research and
          development. And at the time I would have
6
7
          been, I guess, maybe an executive vice
8
          president.
9
     Q So we have physically two of the top
10
         research men in two of the American tobacco
11
          companies talking to each other about
          research projects.
12
      A Well, I had more responsibilities than just
13
          research at this time.
14
15
          Fine. And Dr. Seligman was writing to you
          with topics that he thought, on behalf of
16
17
          Philip Morris, the tobacco industry should
18
          explore, and then also topics that should be
19
          avoided; correct?
20
     A Yes, I believe he wrote this in expressing
21
          his views with respect to a committee that I
22
          was on, yes.
     Q All right. And the subjects to be avoided
23
24
          which are listed on the last page include
25
          "attempt to relate human disease to
                                                 5663
1
          smoking."
               Did I read that correctly?
      A
3
          Yes.
      Q All right. Another subject that
 4
5
          Dr. Seligman says the tobacco industry
 6
          should avoid is developing new tests for
7
          carcinogenicty. Didn't you tell me earlier
8
          today that the mouse skin was not a
9
          satisfactory test for carcinogenicity?
10
          I did.
     Q Why wouldn't the industry want to develop a
11
12
          new test for carcinogenicty? Isn't that
13
          exactly what you said everyone was looking
14
15
          Well, I don't know what his view again was,
     A
```

```
but maybe he felt that there was no relevant
17
          test that you could develop.
18
     Q How would you know if you didn't look?
     A Well, what would you look for? I mean, we
19
         were doing inhalation studies. But I'm --
20
21
          if he's referring to things like tissue
          culture tests, which CTR had done in the
22
23
          past, as something that we should not invest
          money in, I think he would be totally
24
25
          correct in making that statement.
                                                 5664
1
               That this is another test that's very
2
          far removed from the human and probably has
3
          little value. Why would you spend money
          there. It's a question of your priorities.
 4
     Q And Dr. Seligman was stating that the
5
          industry should avoid completely trying to
6
7
          develop any new tests for carcinogenicty.
8
     A The word "completely" is not here. You read
          it correctly the first time. It says
9
10
          developing new tests for carcinogenicty.
      Q To avoid that.
11
      A Subjects to be avoided.
12
     Q Do you agree with Dr. Seligman that the
13
14
          industry as of 1980 should have been
15
          avoiding efforts to develop new tests for
          carcinogenicty?
16
     A As I recall, the U.S. government, through
17
          the National Cancer Institute, had invested
18
19
          heavily in trying to develop new tests for
20
          carcinogenicty. They tried various
21
          inhalation models, and none of these were
22
         successful.
23
               I think there was at that time a strong
          indication that you could not -- there was
2.4
25
          very little likelihood of developing some
          new relevant test for carcinogenicty. That
1
          at this time I would say a better investment
2
3
          in money would be to try to better
          understand the mechanism of this disease.
5
          And when that's the case, then you can
          define more relevant tests.
6
     Q Since 1980, has Lorillard spent any money to
7
8
          try to develop a new test for
9
          carcinogenicty?
10
     A Lorillard has spent money in developing
11
         mutagenic assays. In that field, yes, we
12
13
      Q I saw some mention somewhere of a study or
14
          studies done at Harvard. Did you support
15
          any studies at Harvard?
16
      A Well, Lorillard has provided support to
17
          Harvard for a program there that was
          basically inhalation program in animals.
19
     Q Now, who else participated with Lorillard in
20
          funding that program?
          I can't be 100 percent sure, but I believe
21
22
          all the major tobacco companies did.
23
      Q And what was that program?
24
      A Well, that was a -- as I say, an inhalation
25
          program that was aimed at developing the
                                                 5666
```

methods and assessing whether or not there 2 was effect on the animals through smoke 3 inhalation. Q What animals were being used in the Harvard program? 6 A As I recall, it was rats and maybe pigeons 7 at one point. 8 And --A I don't think -- I don't think the tobacco 9 10 industry supported pigeon work. I think 11 that was supported by the National Cancer 12 Institute. But it was the same 13 investigator. 14 Q Who was the investigator? 15 A Gary Huber was the principal investigator. 16 Q And was Huber a medical doctor? 17 A Yes, he was. Q And was Dr. Huber looking at particular 18 19 disease outcomes of tobacco smoke 20 inhalation? 21 A Well, his specialty was pulmonary medicine, 22 and he was looking at the respiratory tract 23 in these animals. 24 Q Was he looking for tumors, or was he looking 25 for non-cancerous results? 5667 A I think he was looking at whatever might be 1 in the pathology. But, as I recall, there 2. were no tumors. 3 4 Did you ever meet Dr. Huber? 5 A Yes, I did. Q All right. And did you review his 6 7 laboratory or his work? 8 9 Q In general terms, can you tell me what 10 Dr. Huber found as a result of exposing the 11 rats to cigarette smoke? A Best as I recall he found some -- well, he 12 developed the methods, first of all, to try 13 14 to quantitate some of the changes in the 15 morphology of the cells in the lung, in the 16 lung itself, by measuring dimensions of cells that after very different protocols 17 18 for fixation in the lung and tried to 19 quantify these kind of measurements. So he 20 was making measurements as to whether cell 21 dimensions in the various morphology of the 22 lung was changing or had changed as a result of the inhalation of tobacco smoke. 23 24 He ran into a variety of difficulties, 25 as I recall, including infections in his 5668 1 animals. 2 Q His animals had infections? A Well, they developed them. But this is a 4 general problem when you try to keep animals for lifetime periods and look at microscopic 5 6 detail of their lungs. Frequently they're 7 complicated by both viral and bacterial 8 infections and confound the observations. 9 Q Did the amount of the infection affect, in 10 your view, the validity of the observations? A I believe it did, and I believe the --11

12 ultimately the work was terminated there. 13 And this related to further difficulties in 14 space and it was required to move his 15 laboratory at one point. So there were some of these kinds of complications. 16 17 Q Did Dr. Huber make any final report of his work to you as the sponsor or one of the 18 19 sponsors? A No, although I believe he published some of 20 21 the work. Q Did you ever read the report when it was 22 23 published? 24 A Yes, I've read the report. A long time ago. 25 Q Do you remember where it's published? 5669 1 A No, I do not. Q Prior to the time that you read the 2. 3 published report, were you aware of whatever results Dr. Huber found? 5 A Well, as I said, I listened to seminars that he gave, and best that I can recall, there 7 were no significant major conclusions as a result of the work. 9 Q Dr. Spears, could you tell me the other institutions that Lorillard has funded in 10 11 conjunction with others in the tobacco industry? Excluding CTR now. So direct but 12 necessarily exclusive funding. 13 A Yes, the Washington University at St. Louis, 14 15 there was a -- there was funding there for a 16 period of time which the laboratories were 17 investigating the immunology -- the immunological aspects of cancer. 18 Q Okay. Anywhere else? 19 20 A In terms of Lorillard, no. There was work funded at the University of California, as I 21 22 recall, but Lorillard was not a funder. There have been in the past other 23 2.4 laboratories that were funded. Going back 25 into the '50s, as I recall, investigators at 1 the New York Medical College were funded for some work relating to skin temperature 2. 3 measurements. There were some private laboratories 5 funded for a number of years that were generating kind of general information about 6 7 the Kent cigarette at that time. This was back in the '50s again. One of them was 8 9 Killian Laboratories. 10 Q You mentioned the Kent cigarette. Let me just ask you, did the Kent cigarette during 11 12 the 1950s or some period have asbestos in 13 the filter? 14 A Yes, it did. 15 Q And is asbestos a known cause of a cancer of the lining of the lung known as 16 17 mesothelioma? 18 A It is today, yes. Q And for what years did Kent filters have 19 20 asbestos in the filter? 21 A For a period between 1952 and 1956. 22 Q Okay. Did anyone who worked at Lorillard at

23 24 25		the time the Kent filters were being produced for asbestos ever develop mesothelioma?
1 2 3	A Q	Did anyone who worked anywhere at Lorillard? During the time the Kent filters were being produced with asbestos ever develop
4	-	mesothelioma.
5 6	A O	You're saying during that time period. No. That worked during that time period but
7	Q	subsequently developed mesothelioma.
8	A	Oh, I know of two persons who developed what
9		I believe were mesotheliomas. At least I
10		was told that. But I wouldn't know if there
11 12	0	were others. I mean, there could be. Dr. Spears, I thank you. Those are the
13	Q	questions I have for you today.
14		MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, that
15		completes the publication of the deposition
16		of Dr. Spears.
17 18		THE COURT: All right. Do we have some documentary evidence to offer now,
19		Counselor?
20		MR. PATRICK: Yes, Your Honor, we
21		have some that would complete the reading
22 23		of depositions except maybe for a deposition admitted for a very limited purpose on a
23 24		point that Mr. Ohlemeyer and I can talk
25		about. But for the most part, all the
		5672
1 2		depositions have now been completed. We would then take up matters of documentary
3		evidence and some other issues.
4		In fact, maybe Mr. Ohlemeyer, can I
5		approach you about
6		(Bench discussion)
7 8		THE COURT: Have some exhibits to offer regarding the depositions, Mr. Motley?
9		MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. We
10		offer from the Gary Huber deposition, and if
11 12		I might just give you the exhibit numbers to
13		that deposition, Your Honor. Exhibit 1. THE COURT: All right. We will
14		remark these. You probably have not
15		remarked these yet?
16		MR. MOTLEY: No, sir, we haven't.
17 18		THE COURT: Why don't we take a minute to do that, Mr. Cassell. Maybe you
19		could go back
20		MR. MOTLEY: What number would that
21		be? We can mark them, if you'll give me the
22 23		number. MR. CASSELL: Start with No. 50 and
24		move right through.
25		MR. MOTLEY: We move No. 50 into 5673
1		evidence.
2		THE COURT: All right. That's the Harvard Medical School Department of
3 4		Medicine letter? Do you have a copy of
5		that, Mr. Ohlemeyer?
6		MR. OHLEMEYER: Mr. Wagner has it.
7		MR. MOTLEY: Move it against RJR

8 only, Your Honor. 9 MR. WAGNER: We have an objection 10 to this document, Your Honor, in that it's 11 not a document of the defendants in this case. It's written by Gary Huber, who 13 apparently at that time was a director of the Harvard Medical School. It's addressed 14 to RJ Reynolds Industries, Inc., and so we 15 have objections to it, Your Honor, based 16 17 upon the fact that it's not a document of 18 any of the defendants in this case. 19 Does Your Honor have a copy of this? 20 THE COURT: I do. MR. WAGNER: It's not a document 21 that's written by any of the defendants in 22 23 this case, and it's outside all the issues 24 in this case in addition to that, Your 25 Honor. And contains hearsay and it's irrelevant to any of the issues in this 1 2. case. THE COURT: Mr. Motley? 3 MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. This is addressed to the defendant. It was 5 testified to by Dr. Huber. It was admitted 7 into evidence in the Texas case over similar objection, and it goes to the research that he was being paid to do by RJ Reynolds, 9 10 among others. 11 There's an identical letter as Exhibit 2 that will follow this, Your Honor. 12 13 Actually not an identical letter, but the 14 same subject matter to Dr. Spears dated January 21st, 1980. He was asked about this. He was asked if he reported his 16 findings to the sponsors. He said he did. 17 18 He identified these documents. He said he had discussions with them afterwards, 19 20 learned that they had received it, and they 21 discussed the results. 22 THE COURT: Over objection, 50 will 23 be admitted. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 50 received in 24 25 evidence.) 5675 1 THE COURT: What's the next 2 document? 3 MR. MOTLEY: 51, Your Honor. THE COURT: Thank you. MR. MOTLEY: I make the same 5 proffer. He was asked about this in the 7 deposition, identified it, stating what it 8 was. It was a report that he discussed with 9 the sponsors in reference to it. Offer it 10 against Lorillard only, Your Honor. 11 THE COURT: All right. MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, my only 12 objection, I would adopt Mr. Wagner's 13 14 objection and then add it's cumulative to 15 the witness' testimony and Dr. Spear's 16 testimony. 17 THE COURT: Admitted and overruled. 18 51 will be admitted.

19	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 51 received in
20	evidence.)
21	MR. MOTLEY: 52 is identical to 51,
22	Your Honor. It's offered solely against
23	Brown & Williamson for the same reason I
24	just stated. It's on the same date as 52.
25	Same date as 51, I'm sorry.
	5676
_	
1	THE COURT: Only as to Brown &
2	Williamson?
3	MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: Any objection from
5	Brown & Williamson?
6	MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections,
7	Your Honor.
8	THE COURT: Noted and overruled.
9	52 will be admitted.
10	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 52 received in
	evidence.)
11	
12	MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we offer
13	53 for ID only. It's a newspaper report
14	which I asked him about to refresh his
15	memory. We don't offer it into evidence
16	against anyone. It was merely pointed out
17	to exist in the deposition to inquire about
18	it. We don't offer it against anybody.
19	Just for ID.
20	THE COURT: All right. I'll mark
21	this for identification 53. It's not
	offered.
22	
23	MR. MOTLEY: 54 is offered against
24	the Tobacco Institute, Your Honor, only. He
0.5	was asked about it. He identified it. He
25	was asked about it. he identified it. he
25	
	5677
1	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of
1 2	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do.
1 2 3	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of
1 2	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do.
1 2 3	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have
1 2 3 4 5	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections,
1 2 3 4 5	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	5677 said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute?
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.)
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar to those he conducted.
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar to those he conducted. MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, Your Honor, I
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar to those he conducted. MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, Your Honor, I don't think the fact that Mr. Motley asked
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar to those he conducted. MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, Your Honor, I don't think the fact that Mr. Motley asked Dr. Huber about a document that he didn't
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar to those he conducted. MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, Your Honor, I don't think the fact that Mr. Motley asked Dr. Huber about a document that he didn't
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar to those he conducted. MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, Your Honor, I don't think the fact that Mr. Motley asked Dr. Huber about a document that he didn't
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar to those he conducted. MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, Your Honor, I don't think the fact that Mr. Motley asked Dr. Huber about a document that he didn't
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	said he sent it. It's the subject matter of the research that he was commissioned to do. THE COURT: Tobacco Institute have an objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: Same objections, Your Honor. I mean, I assume it's offered against the members of the Tobacco Institute? MR. MOTLEY: Well, it's offered only against the Tobacco Institute at this time, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. Objection is noted and overruled. 54 admitted only as to Tobacco Institute. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 54 received in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 55, Your Honor, is offered only against Philip Morris. The doctor was asked questions about it, based part of his opinions on the document which relates to smoke inhalation studies similar to those he conducted. MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, Your Honor, I don't think the fact that Mr. Motley asked Dr. Huber about a document that he didn't 5678 create or receive makes it relevant in this

point is here it was produced by Philip 5 Morris. It's stipulated to be authentic by Philip Morris. It's in reference to the 7 absence of a perception by a witness can be as important as the perception itself, Your 9 Honor. The fact that he worked with these people and they didn't turn this research 10 11 over to him is a point that he made in the 12 deposition. They objected to the substance 13 of the testimony which was overruled. This 14 is confirmatory of his testimony. 15 MR. OHLEMEYER: It wasn't the 16 witness' testimony. It was Mr. Motley's 17 question. The witness said he didn't see 18 this. It wasn't sent to him. 19 MR. MOTLEY: And he also said it 20 was important, it would have been helpful 21 for him to have seen it, Your Honor, which 22 is the whole point here. 23 MR. OHLEMEYER: All he did, Your 24 Honor, was respond in the affirmative to the question put to him in about the same way 25 1 Mr. Motley just made the argument. THE COURT: Objection is sustained. 2. 3 55 will not be admitted. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 55 not received 5 in evidence.) MR. MOTLEY: 56. Your Honor, this 6 7 document was identified by Mr. Bumgarner, 8 who the jury has heard his video deposition 9 about. It was also asked of Dr. Huber, 10 whether they had shared these results with him. This is part of what Mr. Bumgarner 11 worked on at the so-called mouse house. 12 THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer? 13 MR. MOTLEY: Offered against RJR 14 15 only, Your Honor. MR. WAGNER: Give me just a couple 16 17 seconds here so I can look at these. 18 THE COURT: Take your time. Take 19 your time. 20 MR. MOTLEY: Judge, did I give 21 you -- is this 56? 22 THE COURT: We're dealing with 56. MR. WAGNER: This is Plaintiffs' 56 23 24 now? 25 THE COURT: Yes. 1 MR. MOTLEY: Against Reynolds only. MR. WAGNER: Objection, Your Honor, as to relevancy. It's a 1969 document, Your 3 4 Honor. Doesn't have any relationship to time frames in this case. It doesn't deal with any of the issues in this case, so it's 7 irrelevant for all those reasons. THE COURT: The relevancy and 8 remoteness objection is not well taken. 9 10 will be overruled. 56 will be admitted only 11 as to RJR. 12 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 56 received in 13 evidence.) 14 MR. MOTLEY: 57, Your Honor, is

offered against Lorillard only at this time. This is a document that Your Honor allowed 16 17 the substance to be discussed in the 18 deposition of Dr. Huber. It relates to their description of the value of the -- and 20 the nature of the research that was being undertaken by Dr. Huber at the request of 21 22 the various sponsors, including Lorillard. MR. OHLEMEYER: I have no objection 23 to this document, Your Honor. 24 25 THE COURT: 57 will be admitted 5681 1 only as to Lorillard. 2. (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 57 received in 3 evidence.) 4 MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, 58 is 5 offered against Lorillard only. It deals 6 again with Dr. Huber's testimony and 7 Dr. Huber's research. It was also discussed in the deposition of Dr. Spears that we just 8 9 saw in connection with Dr. Huber. It's offered only against Lorillard. 10 11 MR. OHLEMEYER: Your Honor, again, 12 I think this is a document that lacks 13 foundation to make it relevant or admissible 14 in this case. There was no testimony about it, but for Mr. Motley's questions about it. And I think that it's unclear has to what 16 17 the author is discussing and that for those 18 reasons it's not relevant to any of the 19 issues to be decided in the case. 20 MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, he was asked specifically about this document, 21 No. 4 was quoted to him, and he was asked 22 23 about it. So was Dr. Spears. MR. OHLEMEYER: And obviously I 24 25 have no objection to the witnesses being asked the questions. But the fact that this 1 2 person wrote this or whether even formed a 3 predicate for Mr. Motley's questions doesn't make the document admissible. He's gotten the testimony from the witnesses about that 5 6 subject. 7 MR. MOTLEY: Produced by Lorillard, from their files, Your Honor, admitted in 8 9 the Texas deposition, the substance of the 10 question was overruled by Your Honor when they objected to it. It demonstrates that 11 they considered what he was doing to be for 12 13 public relations instead of for science. 14 Forms part of the substance and subject 15 matter of the testimony he gave about what 16 he understood to be the purpose he was hired 17 to do the research versus what they 18 internally said it was for. 19 MR. OHLEMEYER: With all due 20 respect, Your Honor, Mr. Motley keeps 21 talking about they. 22 MR. MOTLEY: Lorillard. It's from 23 the president of Lorillard's own handwritten 24 notes, Your Honor. I don't believe he's 25 going to dispute that Mr. Judge was the

5683

	5683
1	president of Lorillard when he wrote this.
2	MR. OHLEMEYER: That still doesn't
3	make the document admissible. The testimony
4	he got from the witnesses stands as the
5	evidence in this case.
6	THE COURT: You're right.
7	Objection is sustained. 58 will not be
8	admitted.
9	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 58 not received
10	in evidence.)
11	MR. MOTLEY: 59, Your Honor, we
12	offer against I believe 59 is already in.
13	I think we've read this to the jury already.
14	THE COURT: All right.
15	MR. MOTLEY: No. 60, Your Honor, we
16	marked for mark for ID only. This is his
17	internal notes. He didn't indicate he had
18	shared it with anybody.
19	THE COURT: 60 marked for
20	identification only, not offered.
21	MR. MOTLEY: Judge, what's the date
22	of that one I just gave you?
23	THE COURT: The date would be June
24	12, 1981.
25	MR. MOTLEY: 61, Your Honor, we
20	5684
1	
1	we've marked for ID only.
2	THE COURT: Thank you. 61 marked
3	for identification only. Not offered.
4	MR. MOTLEY: 62, Your Honor, I
5	believe is already in.
9	Delleve is already in.
6	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge,
6 7	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred
6 7 8	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition.
6 7 8 9	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for
6 7 8 9 10	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered.
6 7 8 9	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for
6 7 8 9 10	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered.
6 7 8 9 10 11	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for
6 7 8 9 10 11	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits,
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second,
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second,
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor?
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save it for closing argument. We won't take up
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save it for closing argument. We won't take up the time to publish them.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	63 we would offer for ID only. Judge, these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save it for closing argument. We won't take up the time to publish them. THE COURT: All right. No other
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save it for closing argument. We won't take up the time to publish them. THE COURT: All right. No other documents from the depositions from the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save it for closing argument. We won't take up the time to publish them. THE COURT: All right. No other documents from the depositions from the plaintiff.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save it for closing argument. We won't take up the time to publish them. THE COURT: All right. No other documents from the depositions from the
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save it for closing argument. We won't take up the time to publish them. THE COURT: All right. No other documents from the depositions from the plaintiff.
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	these are all documents that were referred to in the deposition. THE COURT: Right. 63 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 64 is offered only for ID at this time. THE COURT: Thank you. 64 for identification only, not offered. MR. MOTLEY: 65 is the same, ID only. And that's the last exhibit in the deposition, Your Honor. THE COURT: All right. 65 admitted, or not admitted, but offered for identification only. Now, of the admitted exhibits, Mr. Motley, are there any that you care to publish at this point? MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one second, Your Honor? 5685 THE COURT: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we'll just save it for closing argument. We won't take up the time to publish them. THE COURT: All right. No other documents from the depositions from the plaintiff. The defense have any documents they

```
11
                   THE COURT: All right.
                   MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, you asked
12
13
          us at lunch time if we were going to read
          Dr. Farone's deposition. We've decided not
          to do that.
16
                   THE COURT: All right.
                   MR. MOTLEY: Which is going to save
17
          us about two hours. We have numerous
18
19
          document matters that we brought to Your
20
          Honor's attention.
21
                   THE COURT: We'll deal with those
          when I discharge here in a minute.
22
23
                   MR. MOTLEY: Okay.
                   THE COURT: No other --
24
                   MR. MOTLEY: I need to check with
25
1
          my colleagues, Judge.
 2
                   THE COURT: Sure.
 3
                   MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we have
          the issue of Mr. Dunn we had raised
          yesterday, and then we have some
          interrogatories we want to publish. Would
 7
          you have us publish the interrogatories now
 8
          unless you all reached some agreement there.
9
                   MR. PATRICK: Let me just --
10
               (A discussion was held off the record.)
11
               (Bench discussion)
                   THE COURT: If I understand the
12
13
          plaintiffs would like to call another
          witness. Mr. Cross.
14
15
                   MR. CROSS: Yes, Your Honor.
16
         Plaintiffs would call the plaintiff, Craig
17
         Dunn.
                   THE COURT: Raise your right hand.
         PLAINTIFFS' WITNESS, CRAIG DUNN, SWORN
19
                   THE COURT: Have a seat. Tell this
20
21
          jury your name.
22
                   THE WITNESS: Craig Dunn.
23
                   THE COURT: Spell your last.
24
                   THE WITNESS: D-U-N-N.
25
                   THE COURT: Mr. Cross.
                                                 5687
1 DIRECT EXAMINATION
 2 BY MR. CROSS:
     Q Mr. Dunn, state your address, please.
 3
 4
      A [DELETED]
 5
      Q I believe during the voir dire process I
          referred to you as being a Carmel resident.
 7
          Didn't I attribute your place of residence
 8
          erroneously?
9
          Yes, you did.
      Α
10
      Q Have you ever lived in Carmel?
11
     A Never.
12
     Q All right. Now, very briefly, Mr. Dunn, you
13
          are -- what is your occupation? Let me ask
14
          you that first.
15
     A
          I am the assistant general secretary for the
16
          Wesleyan Church.
     Q And what exactly is the Wesleyan Church?
17
18
     A It's a religious denomination. We have
19
          worldwide interests, about 1700 churches in
20
          the U.S. and Canada.
21
     Q And what does your role as assistant general
```

22 23 24 25	Α	secretary of that organization encompass? Quite a few different functions. My main job, our office is responsible for the legal affairs for the denomination, and that's the DUNN-DIRECT 5688
1 2 3 4 5	Q A	area that's been given to me to take responsibility over. So I oversee all the legal affairs of the denomination worldwide. Do you have any legal training? Yes. I'm a graduate of Indiana University School of Law.
7	Q	Are you a practicing attorney?
8 9	A	No, I'm not.
10	Q A	Have you ever been a practicing attorney?
11	Q	And has your legal experience been
12	~	associated exclusively with the church and
13		church matters?
14	A	Yes, it has.
15	Q	Now, you are a named plaintiff in this
16		action, are you not?
17	A	That's correct.
18	Q	And you were appointed as one of the
19 20		administrators in this case by Judge Hunt of the Grant Circuit Court?
21	А	Yes, I was.
22	Q	And you were a co-administrator with whom?
23	Ā	Phil Wiley.
24	Q	And have you served as an administrator of
25		an estate before?
		DUNN-DIRECT
		F.C.O.O.
		5689
1	A	Yes, I have. Several.
2	A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for
2		Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that.
2 3 4		Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this
2		Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created?
2 3 4 5	Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this
2 3 4 5 6	Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley.
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q A Q A	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you. MR. CROSS: Judge, we would ask at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you. MR. CROSS: Judge, we would ask at this time pursuant to Indiana Rule of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you. MR. CROSS: Judge, we would ask at this time pursuant to Indiana Rule of Evidence Rule 201 to acknowledge that the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you. MR. CROSS: Judge, we would ask at this time pursuant to Indiana Rule of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you. MR. CROSS: Judge, we would ask at this time pursuant to Indiana Rule of Evidence Rule 201 to acknowledge that the estate is duly formed and under jurisdiction
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you. MR. CROSS: Judge, we would ask at this time pursuant to Indiana Rule of Evidence Rule 201 to acknowledge that the estate is duly formed and under jurisdiction DUNN-DIRECT
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you. MR. CROSS: Judge, we would ask at this time pursuant to Indiana Rule of Evidence Rule 201 to acknowledge that the estate is duly formed and under jurisdiction DUNN-DIRECT
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	Q A Q A Q	Yes, I have. Several. Now, this particular administration for strike that. Who was the decedent for whom this particular administration was created? Mildred Wiley. And were you personally acquainted with Mildred Wiley? Yes, I was. Now, subsequent to your appointment as personnel representative or administrator in this estate, do you understand that the estate jurisdiction of the estate was transferred? Yes. To Delaware County. And do you know what court currently has jurisdiction of this particular estate proceeding? To the best of my knowledge, it's this one, Judge Barnet. Okay. Thank you. MR. CROSS: Judge, we would ask at this time pursuant to Indiana Rule of Evidence Rule 201 to acknowledge that the estate is duly formed and under jurisdiction DUNN-DIRECT 5690 of this Court.

4		MR. WAGNER: Hang on just a second,
5		Your Honor.
6 7		MR. OHLEMEYER: If that is a fact, Your Honor, I have no objection to your
8		taking judicial notice of it.
9		THE COURT: Do you have some
10		documents that I can rely on, Counselor?
11		Did you bring any?
12		MR. CROSS: They were in the room.
13 14		I can bring them. I thought that that was a subject Mr. Ohlemeyer offered to
15		stipulate it so I didn't realize it would be
16		an issue.
17 18		MR. OHLEMEYER: If it's a fact, I have no
19		MR. CROSS: I will submit those at
20		the break.
21		THE COURT: Well, I need to review
22		the documents, Counselor, before I can do
23 24		that so I'll take that request under advisement.
25		MR. CROSS: Thank you, sir.
		DUNN-DIRECT
		5691
1	Q	Do you have your notes with you?
2 3	A Q	Yes, I do. I'd draw your attention to Item No. 6, and
4	Q	indicate to you that we do not I am not
5		going to ask you any questions about that
6		item. Okay? So with that exception, can
7		you tell this jury what other occupations or
8 9		positions you hold other than the assistant general secretaryship of the Wesleyan
10		Church?
11	А	Yes. I'm also the director of archives and
12		historical library for the denomination,
13		basically responsible for collecting
14 15		important historical documents related to the denomination.
16		I'm corporate secretary for the Indiana
17		Central District of the Wesleyan Church,
18		responsible to maintain corporate records
19		for that corporation.
20 21		Also keep an accurate list of the
		churches and ministers in the central
22		churches and ministers in the central Indiana area.
22		churches and ministers in the central
22 23		churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana.
22 23 24		churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT
22 23 24 25		churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692
22 23 24		churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT
22 23 24 25		churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692 And I also teach for one of the
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4		churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692 And I also teach for one of the denomination's colleges, Indiana Wesleyan University, it's located in Marion, and I teach in their adult education program.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5	Q	churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692 And I also teach for one of the denomination's colleges, Indiana Wesleyan University, it's located in Marion, and I teach in their adult education program. Thank you, Mr. Dunn.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6	Q	churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692 And I also teach for one of the denomination's colleges, Indiana Wesleyan University, it's located in Marion, and I teach in their adult education program. Thank you, Mr. Dunn. How did you come to be a how did you
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5	Q	churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692 And I also teach for one of the denomination's colleges, Indiana Wesleyan University, it's located in Marion, and I teach in their adult education program. Thank you, Mr. Dunn.
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q	churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692 And I also teach for one of the denomination's colleges, Indiana Wesleyan University, it's located in Marion, and I teach in their adult education program. Thank you, Mr. Dunn. How did you come to be a how did you come to be a personal representative of
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	_	churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692 And I also teach for one of the denomination's colleges, Indiana Wesleyan University, it's located in Marion, and I teach in their adult education program. Thank you, Mr. Dunn. How did you come to be a how did you come to be a personal representative of Mildred Wiley's estate? I was asked to by her husband, Phil Wiley. How long did you know Mildred Wiley and her
22 23 24 25 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A	churches and ministers in the central Indiana area. I'm chairman of the trustees at our local church, which is located in Fishers, Indiana. DUNN-DIRECT 5692 And I also teach for one of the denomination's colleges, Indiana Wesleyan University, it's located in Marion, and I teach in their adult education program. Thank you, Mr. Dunn. How did you come to be a how did you come to be a personal representative of Mildred Wiley's estate? I was asked to by her husband, Phil Wiley.

know Mr. Wiley still today, 24 years later, and knew Mildred until her death in 1991. 14 15 Q Now, let me ask you, there has been -- you 16 have been in the courtroom through the duration of this trial, have you not? 17 18 A Yes, I have. Q Without going into a great deal of detail, 19 20 can you tell the jury what, in your own personal knowledge, you have had occasion to 21 22 observe with respect to the kind of person 23 that Mildred Wiley was? 24 MR. WAGNER: Judge, I don't mean to 25 interrupt this, but this surely has to be DUNN-DIRECT 5693 1 cumulative at this point, Your Honor, this 2 late in the trial. We've probably heard from six or seven witnesses. 3 MR. CROSS: Your Honor, please, I think the jury is entitled to know something about this plaintiff and his version of the 7 events, and I can represent to the Court that almost certainly his testimony would be 9 shorter than Mr. Wagner's objections. 10 THE COURT: Go ahead, Counselor. 11 Overruled. A I've listened to the testimony, obviously, 12 over the last three plus weeks, and I 13 haven't heard a word yet negative about Mrs. 14 15 Wiley. I would confirm everything positive 16 that's been said about her from every other witness. And would just like to add from my 17 18 own perspective, she was probably one of the kindest ladies I ever knew. Q And have you had occasion since her death to 20 21 observe the extent of the loss, love, care, and affection that has been experienced by 22 her husband by reason of the death of 23 Mildred Wiley? 24 25 A Yes. I still carry a picture in my own mind DUNN-DIRECT of the years that I knew Mr. and Mrs. Wiley 1 together. And when I look at Mr. Wiley, 2 3 even today, I still see his wife with him. 4 From my own personal observation, there 5 has been a great loss felt there. Just one little example I can remember, it was just a week ago today, Mr. Wiley reminded me that 7 8 it was supposed to be he and his wife's 43d 9 wedding anniversary, so he is still feeling 10 that loss very heavily, even as this trial 11 is going on. 12 Q And finally, Mr. Dunn, are you receiving --13 have you received any compensation for your 14 services as personal representative of the 15 estate? A No, I have not. 16 Q Have you received any payment of any kind 17 18 whatsoever for anything you've done in 19 regard to this case? 20 A No, I have not. 21 MR. CROSS: No further questions.

22	MD OHIEMEVED: May we approach for
	MR. OHLEMEYER: May we approach for
23	a moment?
24	(Bench discussion)
25	MR. OHLEMEYER: I have no
	DUNN-DIRECT
	5695
1	questions, Your Honor.
2	MR. WAGNER: I have no questions,
3	Your Honor.
4	THE COURT: All right. Mr. Dunn,
5	
	thank you. You may step down.
6	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
7	THE COURT: There was still a
8	request for judicial notice, and whenever
9	you get the documents I'll review those,
10	Counselor.
11	MR. CROSS: Yes, Your Honor.
12	THE COURT: There's some
13	interrogatory answers that have been
14	provided Counsel for defense?
15	MR. PATRICK: Yes, Your Honor. At
16	this time we would like to publish answers
17	to interrogatories that were posed to the
18	defendants in this litigation, and the
19	answers that they gave regarding certain
20	issues, such as the brands of cigarettes
21	they made, as well as certain other issues.
22	THE COURT: You will then identify
23	the document, identify the time and the
24	signator of the document?
25	MR. PATRICK: That's correct, Your
	•
	5696
1	Honor
1	Honor.
2	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and
2 3	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these.
2 3 4	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now?
2 3 4 5	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes.
2 3 4 5 6	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection?
2 3 4 5	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No.
2 3 4 5 6	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection?
2 3 4 5 6 7	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Honor. THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed THE COURT: Is there an objection
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed THE COURT: Is there an objection to that, Counsel? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed THE COURT: Is there an objection to that, Counsel? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. No. THE COURT: Go ahead.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed THE COURT: Is there an objection to that, Counsel? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. No. THE COURT: Go ahead. MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory No. 17:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed THE COURT: Is there an objection to that, Counsel? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. No. THE COURT: Go ahead. MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory No. 17:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed THE COURT: Is there an objection to that, Counsel? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. No. THE COURT: Go ahead. MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory No. 17: 5697 "List each brand of cigarettes manufactured
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed THE COURT: Is there an objection to that, Counsel? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. No. THE COURT: Go ahead. MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory No. 17: 5697 "List each brand of cigarettes manufactured and/or sold by you in the last 20 years, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer and Mr. Wagner, you have seen a copy of these. You know what he's got right now? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes. THE COURT: Is there any objection? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. MR. WAGNER: To some of them. THE COURT: Apparently there is two schools of thought on that. All right. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we publish portions of the answers of the Defendant American Tobacco Company to the plaintiffs' first interrogatories in this case. They were verified by Patrick Ferguson, assistant secretary of the American Tobacco Company, on December, I believe, 20th of 1993. The question that was posed, the interrogatory that was posed THE COURT: Is there an objection to that, Counsel? MR. OHLEMEYER: No. No. THE COURT: Go ahead. MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory No. 17: 5697 "List each brand of cigarettes manufactured and/or sold by you in the last 20 years, and

6 "Answer: American states that American 7 has manufactured and sold nationally the 8 following brand name cigarettes during the 9 last 20 years: American Lights, 1988 to present; American Longs, 1975 to 1977; Bull 10 11 Durham, 1973 to present; Carltons, 1973 to present; Crowns of London, 1993 to present; 12 Half and Half, 1973 to '75; Herbert 13 Tareyton, 1973 to present; Iceberg, 1973 to 14 15 1985; Lemon Twist Menthol, 1973 to 1975; Long Johns, 1976 to 1984; LTC Filters, 1971 16 17 to 1973; Lucky 100's, 1973 to 1984; Lucky Strike 1973 to present; Lucky Ten, 1974 to 18 19 1983; Malibu, 1987 to present; Mermaid, 1971 to '73; Misty Slims, 1990 to present; 20 21 Montclair, 1973 to 1975, and then 1990 to 22 present; Pall Mall, 1973 to present; Prime, 23 1992 to present; Private Stock, 1992 to 24 present; Riviera, 1992 to present; Safari, 25 1973 to 1975; Silva Thins, 1973 to present; Summit, 1992 to present; Super M, 1975 to 1 1976; Tall, 1978 to present, Tareyton, 1973 3 to present; and Twist, 1974 to 1981." Your Honor, that's all we intend to 4 publish out of the answers from the interrogatories posed to American Tobacco 6 7 Company. THE COURT: All right. 8 9 MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, the next 10 set of interrogatory answers that we intend 11 to publish are the Brown & Williamson 12 Tobacco Corporation's responses to plaintiffs' first interrogatories, which 13 were verified on December 27, 1993, by the 14 15 treasurer for Brown & Williamson, Charles D. 16 Francesconi. 17 THE COURT: Any objection, 18 Mr. Ohlemeyer? 19 MR. OHLEMEYER: No, Your Honor. 20 THE COURT: All right. MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory No. 17: 21 "Please list each brand of cigarettes 22 23 manufactured and/or sold by you in the last 24 20 years, and for each such brand state the 25 inclusive years when each such brand was 1 manufactured and/or sold by you. "Response: Brown & Williamson states 3 that it has manufactured and sold nationally the following brand name cigarettes during 5 the last 20 years: Kool, pre-1973-1973 to 6 present; Barclay, 1981 to present; Richland, 7 1988 to present; Du Maurier, " which is 8 spelled D-U M-A-U-R-I-E-R, "pre-1973 to 9 present; Belair, pre-1973 to present; 10 Viceroy, pre-1973 to present; Artic Lights, 1979 to 1982; B&W, pre-1973 to, and they 11 12 state termination date unavailable; Raleigh, 13 pre-1973 to present; GPC, 1984 to present; 14 Capri, 1987 to present; and Savannah, 1992 15 to present." 16 And, Your Honor, that completes the

17 reading of Brown & Williamson's answers. 18 THE COURT: All right. 19 MR. PATRICK: The next set of 20 interrogatories would be Philip Morris, Incorporated, responses to plaintiffs' first 21 22 interrogatories, and these were verified by the assistant secretary of Philip Morris, 23 24 Incorporated, Diane McAdams, on December 14, 25 1993. 5700 THE COURT: Any objection? 1 2 MR. OHLEMEYER: No, Your Honor. THE COURT: Thank you. Go ahead. 3 4 MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory No. 17: 5 "List each brand of cigarettes manufactured 6 and/or sold by you in the last 20 years and 7 for each such brand state the inclusive 8 years when such brand was manufactured 9 and/or sold by you. 10 "Philip Morris states that Philip Morris or its predecessors have manufactured 11 and sold nationally the following brand name 12 13 cigarettes during the last 20 years: 14 Alpine, pre-1973 to present; Basic, 1990 to 15 present; Benson & Hedges, pre-1973 to 16 present; Bristol, 1989 to present; Bucks, 17 1989 to present; Cambridge, 1980 to present; Cartier, 1989 to present; Commander, 1989 to 18 present; English Ovals, pre-1973 to present; 19 20 Galaxy, pre-1973 to present; Hi-Lite, 1977 21 to present; Marlboro, pre-1973 to present; 22 Merit, 1975 to present; Multifilter, 23 pre-1973 to present; Parliament, pre-1973 to present; Philip Morris, pre-1973 to 1988; 2.4 25 Players, pre-1973 to present; Saratoga, 1975 1 to present; Virginia Slims, pre-1973 to 2. present. Philip Morris has also manufactured 3 certain product labels under contract for distributors since 1986. In addition, 6 Philip Morris has, over the years, test 7 marketed certain brands." 8 And, Your Honor, that concludes the 9 reading of the first set of interrogatories 10 to Philip Morris. 11 THE COURT: All right. 12 MR. PATRICK: We will next read the response of the Defendant RJ Reynolds 13 14 Tobacco Company to plaintiffs' first 15 interrogatories, which were verified on 16 December 20, 1993, by Kenneth J. Lapijko, 17 L-A-P-I-J-K-O, who was the vice president of 18 finance and accounting for RJ Reynolds 19 Tobacco Company. 20 MR. WAGNER: No. 17? MR. PATRICK: Reading Interrogatory 21 No. 17. 22 23 MR. WAGNER: Judge, we have no 24 objection to reading Interrogatory No. 17 as 25 long as it's clear that the words "to the present" that appear would be up to and 1

including December 20, 1993, when these 3 answers to interrogatories were verified. THE COURT: All right. Make that 4 5 clear. MR. PATRICK: That's fine. 7 Interrogatory No. 17: "List each brand of cigarettes manufactured and/or sold by you 8 9 in the last 20 years and for each such brand state the inclusive years when each such 10 11 brand was manufactured and/or sold by you. 12 "Response: Reynolds states that it 13 manufactured and sold nationally the 14 following brand of cigarettes between 1972 and 1992: Camel, 1913 to present; Winston, 15 1954 to present; Salem, 1956 to present; 16 17 Tempo, 1964 to 1974; Vantage, 1970 to 18 present; Doral, 1969 to 1980, 1984 to 19 present; Moore, 1975 to present; Now, 1976 20 to present; Magnum, 1989 to present; 21 Sterling, 1984 to 1987, and then 1990 to 22 present; Century, 1983 to present; Bright, 1982 to 1987; Real, 1977 to 1980; Ritz, 1986 23 24 to 1991; and Monarch, 1992 to present. 25 "Reynolds also has sold other cigarette 5703 1 brands in test markets only and has manufactured private label brands for 2. distributors." 3 4 That completes reading of the RJ 5 Reynolds answers concerning brand names. 6 Next, Your Honor, we would read the answers of the Lorillard Tobacco Company 7 8 responses to plaintiffs' first interrogatories, which are dated or verified 9 on December 17, 1993, by Peter J. Marzullo, 10 11 treasurer and assistant secretary. THE COURT: Any objection? 12 MR. OHLEMEYER: No, Your Honor. 13 14 MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory No. 17: 15 "List each brand of cigarettes manufactured 16 and/or sold by you in the last 20 years, and 17 for each such brand state the inclusive years when each such brand was manufactured 18 19 and/or sold by you. "Response: Lorillard states that 20 21 Lorillard, or its predecessors, has 22 manufactured and sold nationally the 23 following brand name cigarettes during the 24 last 20 years: Old Gold, pre-1973 to present; Kent, pre-1973 to present; Golden 25 Lights, 1978 to 1983; Newport, pre-1973 to 1 present; Spring, pre-1973 to present; True, 2 3 pre-1973 to present; Max, 1975 to present; Triumph, 1979 to present; Satin, 1982 to 5 present; Heritage, 1982 to -- 1981 to 1982, and then 1990 to 1992; Style, 1991 to 6 7 present; L.T. Brown, 1975 to 1977. 8 "Lorillard has over the years also test 9 marketed certain brands." 10 And that completes the reading from the 11 Lorillard answer. 12 Your Honor, the next group or next

13 answers to interrogatories will be the 14 Defendant Liggett Group, Incorporated, 15 responses to plaintiffs' first 16 interrogatories. 17 THE COURT: Does Liggett have an 18 objection? MS. ESAKOFF: Sharon Esakoff for 19 Liggett. No objection, Your Honor. 20 THE COURT: Thank you. 21 22 MR. PATRICK: Verified on December 23 17, 1993, by Josiah Murray, senior vice 24 president, general counsel, and secretary to 25 the Liggett Group. Interrogatory No. 17: "List each brand 1 of cigarette manufactured and/or sold by you in the last 20 years and for each such brand 3 state the inclusive years when each such 4 5 brand was manufactured and/or sold by you. 6 "Answer: Liggett states that it or its 7 predecessors has manufactured or sold nationally the following brands of 8 9 cigarettes in the last 20 years: Adam; 10 pre-1973 to 1973; Chesterfield, pre-1973 to 11 present; Decade, 1976 to 1983; Eagle 20's, 12 1976 to 1977; Eve, 1980 to present; Fatima, 13 F-A-T-I-M-A, pre-1973 to 1980; Home Run, pre-1973 to 1980; L&M, pre-1973 to present; 14 15 Lark, pre-1973 to present; Oasis, pre-1973 16 to 1983; Omni Luxury Lights, 1981 to 1984; 17 Picayune, pre-1973 to present; Piedmont, 18 pre-1973 to 1980; Pyramid, 1988 to present; Stride, 1985 to 1986; St. Moritz, 1974 to 19 1986; Vello, 1976 to 1977; and various 20 generic brands, 1980 to present." 21 22 Your Honor, that completes the reading 23 of the Liggett answers. Your Honor, we would also read from the 24 25 Philip Morris Incorporated's Response to 5706 1 Plaintiffs' First, and in parentheses, 2 Second Request for Admissions. These requests for admissions were -- excuse me. 3 Your Honor, I'm sorry, we don't have a 4 5 date on these request for admissions on this 6 particular request, although the document 7 that we requested for them to admit is dated 8 April 12, 1994. THE COURT: I think I have that. 9 MR. PATRICK: First of all, I guess 10 11 do you have an objection? 12 MR. OHLEMEYER: To? 13 MR. PATRICK: Reading the request 14 for admission and offering the document. 15 MR. OHLEMEYER: I have no objection 16 to the document. MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this 17 time with agreement of counsel we would 18 19 simply offer the document dated April 12, 20 1994. They were appended to the Philip 21 Morris Request for Admissions and offer that 22 into evidence as the next exhibit. 23 THE COURT: Any objection,

```
24
           Mr. Ohlemeyer?
25
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: No. I just want to
 1
           see the form in which it's going to be
           offered.
 3
                    THE COURT: I have it right here, I
 4
           think.
 5
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: No. I have no
 6
           objection.
 7
                   THE COURT: Do you want to mark
 8
           that then, Counselor?
 9
                   MR. PATRICK: Sure.
10
                   MR. CASSELL: 66.
11
                    THE COURT: 66 will be admitted.
12
                (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 66 received in
13
           evidence.)
14
                   MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this
15
           time we would just offer into evidence and
           not publish anything at this point.
17
                    THE COURT: All right.
                    MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, we will
18
           now publish answers to Philip Morris'
19
20
           Responses to the Third Set of
21
           Interrogatories, which were verified on
22
           January 17, 1976 -- excuse me, January 17,
23
           1996, by Dennis Floam, assistant secretary.
24
                    THE COURT: Any objection,
25
           Mr. Ohlemeyer?
                    MR. OHLEMEYER: I don't think so,
 1
 2
           Your Honor.
 3
               Okay. No objection.
 4
                   THE COURT: Do you want to read
 5
           those, Counselor?
                   MR. PATRICK: Yes, Your Honor.
 6
 7
                    THE COURT: Go ahead.
                    MR. PATRICK: Interrogatory 19:
 8
 9
           "Was James W. Bowling employed by you during
10
           the calendar year 1976? If your answer is
11
           'yes,' then state the following:
12
                "A, all the years Mr. Bowling was
13
           employed by Philip Morris, Incorporated.
               "B, capacity or position of Mr. Bowling
14
           while with Philip Morris, Incorporated
15
16
           during such years.
17
                "C, name, current address, and the
18
          telephone number of persons/superiors
19
          Mr. Bowling reported to while at Philip
20
           Morris, Incorporated.
21
                "And name, current address, and
22
           telephone number of the custodian of
23
           Mr. Bowling's business, office, and
24
           correspondence files and location of such
25
           files.
 1
                "Philip Morris states that James C.
           Bowling was employed by Philip Morris from
 2
           approximately 1951 to 1986. During this
 3
           time, Mr. Bowling held several different
 5
           positions, including: Director of Public
           Relations; Assistant to the President; Vice
 7
           President, Director of Sales and Corporate
           Relations; Assistant to the Chairman of the
```

9 Board; Director of Corporate Affairs; Vice 10 President, President and Director of Corporate Affairs, and Senior Vice President 11 12 and Director of Corporate Affairs. "Mr. Bowling reported to many people 13 14 during his 36-year tenure with Philip Morris, and it would be unduly burdensome 15 16 for Philip Morris to attempt to identify 17 them all. Mr. Bowling reported directly to at least the following individuals during 18 19 the later years of his employment with 20 Philip Morris: Hammish Maxwell; Joe 21 Cullman, III; William J. O'Connor. The 22 custodian of Mr. Bowling's records at Philip Morris is Russell Bertelsen, 120 Park 23 24 Avenue, 17th Floor, New York, New York." 25 Interrogatory No. 20: "Was Dr. Helmut 1 Wakeham employed by Philip Morris during the calendar year 1976? If your answer is 3 'yes,' then state the following: "All the years Dr. Wakeham was employed 4 5 with Philip Morris, Incorporated. 6 "Capacity or position of Dr. Wakeham 7 while he was with Philip Morris, 8 Incorporated, during such years. 9 "Name, current address, and telephone number of persons/superiors Dr. Wakeham 10 reported to while at Philip Morris. 11 12 "And name, current address, and 13 telephone number of the custodian of 14 Dr. Wakeham's business, office, and 15 correspondence files and location of such 16 17 "Response: Philip Morris states that 18 Dr. Helmut Wakeham was employed by Philip 19 Morris from approximately 1958 to 1982. He was originally hired as a scientist, but he 20 21 also held the positions of Vice President of 22 Science and Technology, Vice President and 23 Director of Research and Development, and 24 Vice President and Chief Scientist. 25 "Dr. Wakeham reported to many people 1 during his 25-year tenure at Philip Morris, 2 and it would be unduly burdensome for Philip Morris to attempt to identify them all. 3 Dr. Wakeham reported directly to at least 5 the following individuals during the latter 6 years of his employment with Philip Morris: 7 W. Wallace McDowell; Clifford H. Goldsmith; 8 William J. O'Connor; and Frank Resnik. The 9 custodian of Dr. Wakeham's records at Philip 10 Morris is Russell Bertelsen, 120 Park 11 Avenue, 17th Floor, New York, New York." 12 Interrogatory No. 26: "What is the 13 Center for Indoor Air Research? If you're 14 able to identify this organization, then 15 state the following: 16 "A, when it was founded and for what 17 purpose. 18 "B, how it is funded. 19 "C, have you contributed any funds to

20 this organization, and if you did, what 21 amount. 22 "What are applied or other projects and 23 how are they funded. 24 "Who are, or were, members or employees 25 of this entity. 5712 "Who are, or were, the members of the 1 Scientific Advisory Board. 2 3 "Who are, or were, the members of the board of directors and. 4 "Identify all documents and research received from this organization. 6 7 "Response: Philip Morris states that 8 the Center for Indoor Air Research, CIAR, is 9 a nonprofit corporation founded in 1988 to 10 sponsor high quality scientific research on 11 indoor air issues. 12 "CIAR is funded through its membership, 13 which consists of Charter members, Regular members, and Associate members. Its current 14 membership is as follows: Philip Morris, 15 16 U.S.A., RJ Reynolds Tobacco Company, 17 Lorillard Tobacco Company, Brown & 18 Williamson Tobacco Corporation, and Svenska 19 Tobaks AB, (Charter members); Hoechst 20 Celanese and Mead Paper (Regular members); and Dibrell Brothers, Inc., Ecusta, 21 E-C-U-S-T-A, Division of PH Glatfelter 22 23 Company, J.W. Fergusson, Inc., International 24 Paper, Monk Austin, Mundet International, 25 Ltd., Quest International Flavors, USA, 5713 Shorewood Packaging, Somerville Packaging 2 Corporation, Standard Commercial Corporation, United Technologies Carrier 3 4 Corporation, and Zeneca Specialty, Inc., who 5 are associate members. Philip Morris U.S.A. was a founding member of CIAR and has 6 7 contributed \$24,927,482 since 1989. 8 "Nearly 75 percent of research funded 9 by the CIAR is funded through grants. Science Advisory Board of CIAR, which 10 11 consists of highly qualified individuals 12 with reputations for expertise and 13 scientific leadership and disciplines 14 relative to indoor air research, develops a 15 research agenda for CIAR, which then 16 announces to the scientific community at 17 large that applications in response to the agenda are being accepted. Proposals are 18 19 reviewed first for scientific quality by the 20 applicants' peers. CIAR maintains a list of 21 over 100 peer reviewers at various 22 educational, government, and private 23 facilities to assist in the peer evaluation 24 process. The SAB then reviews the 25 applications and the peer evaluations and 1 develops recommendations on the selection of 2 applications. Those recommendations are 3 submitted for final approval to the CIAR board of directors which consists of

scientists from the sponsoring companies. 6 "CIAR has also funded a limited number 7 of 'applied' or 'contract' studies which are reviewed and approved by CIAR member scientists and, in most instances, by 9 10 selected members of the SAB. In addition, the CIAR provides funding for workshops, 11 12 symposia, and the publication of monographs 13 on indoor air issues. 14 "The SAB, Scientific Advisory Board, 15 currently consists of the following members: William S. Cain; Michael R. Guerin; Irving. 17 I. Kessler; Morton Lippmann; Genevieve M. 18 Matanoski; Demetrios Moschandreas; Mark J. Utell; Alfred P. Wolf; and James E. Woods, 19 20 Jr. The Board of Directors currently 21 consists of: Alex W. Spears; Richard A. 22 Carchman; Charles R. Green; J. Daniel Heck; 23 Inger Wahlberg; Lutz Mueller; Helmut M. 24 Reif; Scott Appleton; and Tilford Riehl." 25 MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, that 5715 1 completes the reading of the answers to 2 Philip Morris -- answers to the interrogatories to Philip Morris. 3 THE COURT: I think we'll take a short break right here. Ladies and gentlemen, we'll break for about ten 6 7 minutes. We'll come back. If you go 8 outside, leave your notes in the jury room. 9 (Standard admonition.) 10 (A recess was taken.) 11 MR. CASSELL: All rise. THE COURT: Be seated. 12 Jury back in its entirety, together 13 with the alternates. 14 15 Mr. Patrick. MR. PATRICK: Yes, Your Honor. 16 17 Just a few more additional things. 18 First of all, Counsel for defendant, 19 Mr. Ohlemeyer, has stipulated with me to a 20 list that was provided by the Tobacco Institute of the membership of the Tobacco 21 22 Institute from 1958 to 1995, and we would simply mark that as an exhibit to be placed 23 24 into evidence. 25 THE COURT: All right. Will be 1 marked 67. No objection to that, Counselor? MR. OHLEMEYER: That's correct, 3 Your Honor. 4 THE COURT: All right. 67 will be admitted. 5 6 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 67 received in 7 evidence.) 8 MR. PATRICK: And Mr. Ohlemeyer and I have also reached a stipulation on behalf 9 of the plaintiff and the defendant to the 10 11 effect that Fred Panzer, P-A-N-Z-E-R, held 12 the title of assistant vice president for 13 public relations for the Tobacco Institute 14 for the years 1970 and 1971. 15 THE COURT: Is that your

16 17	stipulation, Mr. Ohlemeyer? MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes, it is, Your
18 19	Honor. THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen,
20	when there is a stipulation, that means that
21	no further proof is required of that
22	particular item. The parties have agreed
23 24	that is the fact. MR. PATRICK: And, Your Honor, the
25	next exhibit that we would be offering is 5717
1	Exhibit No. 68, which is a list of the
2	medical expenses for Mildred Wiley, and
3 4	Mr. Ohlemeyer has indicated to me that he has no objection.
5	THE COURT: No objection to 68,
6	Counselor?
7 8	MR. OHLEMEYER: No objection, Your Honor.
9	THE COURT: 68 will be admitted.
10	(Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 68 received in
11 12	evidence.) MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, may I at
13	this time publish the total of the medical
14	expenses?
15 16	THE COURT: Go ahead, Counselor. MR. PATRICK: The total of the
17	medical expenses incurred on behalf of
18	Mildred Wiley was \$42,702.
19	Your Honor, an additional fact for the
20 21	stipulation concerning Mr. Panzer, that Fred Panzer was also assistant vice president for
22	public relations for the Tobacco Institute
23	in 1972.
24 25	THE COURT: '72? MR. PATRICK: '72.
23	5718
1	THE COURT: All right.
2	MR. PATRICK: And I believe Mr. Cross has some matters to publish.
4	THE COURT: All right. Mr. Cross.
5	MR. CROSS: Thank you, Your Honor.
6 7	At this time, Your Honor, I would ask
8	the Court to take judicial notice of Mildred Wiley's life expectancy through a standard
9	life table, and I have marked for
10	identification 69? Is that the next number?
11 12	I have marked a copy of the standard life table 69. May I show you?
13	THE COURT: Bring it up.
14	MR. CROSS: And pursuant to Rule of
15	Evidence 201 we would like the Court to take
16 17	judicial notice of this life mortality table and that the and what her expected
18	life what her life expectancy was at the
19	date of her death.
20 21	THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer, have you had a chance to review this?
22	MR. OHLEMEYER: Yes, I have, Your
23	Honor.
24	THE COURT: Any objection?
25	MR. OHLEMEYER: No. 5719
	3719

THE COURT: Court will take 2 judicial notice of the mortality tables. Mrs. Wiley was 56 years at the time of her 3 death. Her life expectancy was 26 years. MR. CROSS: That's all the matters I have, Your Honor. There is one other item 7 I think we will have in just a minute. THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, when the Court takes judicial notice of a 9 10 matter, what that means is that the fact 11 that the Court takes judicial notice of in 12 this instance is considered to be conclusive 13 and that any fact judicially noticed you 14 must accept as proven. 15 Mr. Cross, anything else? 16 MR. CROSS: Not from me, Your 17 Honor. 18 THE COURT: Any other exhibits to 19 offer at this time, Mr. Patrick or 20 Mr. Motley? MR. MOTLEY: We have the matters --21 THE COURT: I understand. 22 23 MR. MOTLEY: Other than that, I don't think so. 24 25 MR. PATRICK: I think there is the matter of a funeral bill that is being 1 obtained now but I think we can do that in 2. the morning, if necessary. 3 THE COURT: Is that it? 5 MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, at this time we would offer as the next exhibit the 6 7 funeral bill from Needham Storey Funeral Service for the burial expenses of Mildred 9 Wiley dated -- the date of the bill is June 10 27, 1991, for her death on June 24, 1991. THE COURT: This would be Exhibit 11 70. Any objection, Mr. Ohlemeyer? 12 13 MR. OHLEMEYER: No objection, Your 14 Honor. 15 THE COURT: 70 will be admitted. 16 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit(s) 70 received in 17 evidence.) THE COURT: You can state the total 18 19 to the jury. 20 MR. PATRICK: And the total funeral 21 charges was in the amount of \$4,255. 22 I'm sorry. I misstated it. The grand total, I'm sorry, was \$5,145.85. 23 24 THE COURT: Say that again for the 25 record. 5721 MR. PATRICK: \$5,145.85. 1 2 THE COURT: Thank you. MR. PATRICK: Thank you. THE COURT: Any other exhibits at 5 this time, Mr. Patrick? 6 MR. PATRICK: Mr. Motley, I think, 7 has some exhibits. 8 MR. MOTLEY: He knows that. 9 MR. PATRICK: No, no exhibits at 10 this time, Your Honor. 11 THE COURT: Now, if I understand

12 there perhaps will be some additional 13 documentary evidence in the morning. MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. 14 15 THE COURT: There will be no more live witnesses for the plaintiffs and no 16 17 more depositions. MR. MOTLEY: That's correct, we 18 19 rest subject to whatever documents Your Honor allows in and we choose to publish in 20 21 the morning. 22 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, 23 where we are at this point, there are some 24 matters that I need to take up with the 25 attorneys out of your presence. 5722 1 What I just asked the lawyers, we are 2 done with live witnesses for the plaintiff, we're done with deposition testimony. 3 Tomorrow morning there may or may not be 5 some additional documents for you to review. After that is done, my thought is the 7 plaintiffs will probably rest at that point and the defense will take over at that point 9 and begin presenting witnesses tomorrow, 10 sometime probably mid-morning. 11 I realize that one of you has an 12 appointment tomorrow afternoon at 5:30, so is 4:45 all right? All right, we'll break 13 at 4:45, Counsel, tomorrow. I tell you that 14 15 for planning purposes. 16 Again, now, the case is not concluded 17 so don't start talking about it among 18 yourselves or with anyone else. 19 (Standard admonition) 20 I'll see you tomorrow morning at 8:30 21 a.m. Good evening. MR. CASSELL: All rise. 22 23 (Jury not present) 2.4 THE COURT: Be seated. All right. 25 Jury is not present. 5723 The Court, first of all, issue that 1 I've dealt with for several days, memorandum 2. have been filed. The issue of whether or 3 not documents of British American Tobacco 4 5 Company, Limited, BATCO, should be admitted against BAT Industries and Brown & 6 7 Williamson. The Court has reviewed the memorandum of Counsel. The Court is also 8 9 aware of the evidence submitted in the trial 10 to date. 11 In the Court's opinion, for evidentiary 12 purposes the corporate distinction between 13 BATCO and BAT Industries is of no 14 consequence. For evidentiary purposes 15 there, in fact, is not a distinction. The 16 documents of British American Tobacco Company, Limited, if admissible generally, 17 18 should be admitted against BAT Industries 19 and Brown & Williamson. That's the Court's 20 order on that matter. 21 Plaintiffs filed a motion last evening 22 which I think the defendants received a

23 copy. Mr. Ohlemeyer, plaintiffs' request 24 for additional evidentiary and documentary 25 rulings. There was a request for a ruling on the conspiracy evidence to date, a ruling on parent company issues, as well as certain 3 fundamental rulings on matters necessary to close the case. Mr. Motley, it's your motion. 5 MR. MOTLEY: Can I have one moment? 6 7 THE COURT: Certainly. MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we have a 9 number of documents that we have listed. 10 You're referring now to the late night brief 11 we filed? 12 THE COURT: Yes. 13 MR. MOTLEY: I want to make sure 14 we're talking about the same thing. 15 You know the one we're talking about? 16 MR. OHLEMEYER: Correct. 17 MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we believe 18 that we have demonstrated a sufficiency of 19 core evidence to date to allow in, on 20 conspiracy issues, that is, that there was a 21 joining together, a furtherance of a plan 22 which the defendants tacitly or explicitly, in this case I think the evidence is 23 compelling that they explicitly joined 24 together. Your Honor has allowed in the 25 1 preplanning memo, 1953, Mr. John Hill's memo, which we've read to the jury, which 2. demonstrates that they came together, all 3 but Liggett, with a common plan, a common scheme; that their common plan and common 5 scheme was to reassure and to quiet the instinctive fears of man -- I'm paraphrasing 7 now; hire the Hill & Knowlton public 8 9 relations firm, create the Tobacco Industry 10 Research Committee which evolved in 1958, 11 split, subsequently changing its name to the 12 Tobacco Institute and the Council for Tobacco Research. 13 14 They've used such terms as we linked 15 arms, we joined together, we acted in a 16 concert of action, and we've given Your Honor some citations to some of the 17 18 documents that we seek to admit. Let's rally around it, let's march out 19 20 behind it, it's unity, it's better to speak 21 as an industry with one voice on such 22 matters. 23 When we refer to such matters, we're 24 referring here, Your Honor, to smoking and 25 health issues. 5726 We should speak with one voice. 1 That's -- that is a recurring message from 2 all of these documents. The documents I'm 4 referring to, some of them are documents of individual defendants, some of them are documents of the Tobacco Institute, and some of them deal with mainstream smoke and

8 disease and smokers, some of them deal with 9 environmental tobacco smoke and the effect 10 of sidestream and environmental tobacco 11 smoke or secondhand smoke issues. We believe, Your Honor, under -- that 12 13 the documents, if we've established a conspiracy, with sufficient evidence of a 14 15 conspiracy, that the rules of evidence of State of Indiana are clear. 16 17 In 801(D), No. 14, in the Miller, Judge 18 Miller's manual, he addresses at length the 19 statement of a parties co-conspirator. It's 20 textbook law, Your Honor. This is the law 21 in the federal courts. It's identical to 22 your rule here. "A statement is not hearsay 23 if the declarant was a co-conspirator of the 24 party against whom the statement was offered 25 and the statement was made during the course and in furtherance of the conspiracy. The 1 2 conspirators need not be jointly charged." Well, here they are. "None need be charged 3 with conspiracy." Well, here they are. 5 "The admissibility of a co-conspirator's statement does not depend on the timing of 6 7 the parties joined in the conspiracy. Statements made before the defendant joined 8 the conspiracy may be admitted." 9 Now that's important, Your Honor, only 10 11 to Liggett. Liggett joined the Tobacco 12 Institute at a later point in time and they 13 joined the Council for Tobacco Research only 14 for a four-year period of time. And until Mr. LeBow's public statement in 1995, or 15 1996, they had not publicly renounced the 16 17 conspiracy. Therefore, they should be --18 the documents should be admitted against all 19 of the manufacturing defendants. 20 Now, we have briefed the issue, Your 21 Honor, about whether they should also run to 22 the parent corporations. And I didn't know 23 whether you wanted to hear us discuss that 24 legal contention or not. THE COURT: Please. Go ahead. 25 1 MR. MOTLEY: Well, Your Honor, I'm here as a fact lawyer, an evidence rule 2. 3 lawyer. I have to find myself a lawyer lawyer back here who can talk about the 5 parent corporations and I see everybody 6 ducking under the table. 7 THE COURT: Do I get to pick one? 8 MR. MOTLEY: I think you ought to 9 pick one, Your Honor, that's qualified on 10 its face and I'm afraid I don't see one. 11 I can argue this, Your Honor, if you 12 like. Mr. Westbrook was going to argue it and I thought he would be here. He briefed 13 14 it. 15 THE COURT: Let me see if I

understand, if I can put it in context.

that have been entered on a limited basis

Your first request is that documents

16

17

18

against one defendant or two defendants now 20 be offered as against all defendants. And 21 that's based on the foundation that you 22 think you've shown. MR. MOTLEY: Yes. And if they're 23 24 in furtherance of the conspiracy. THE COURT: Right. 25 MR. MOTLEY: There may be -- there 1 2 are some documents, in fact, that, by their own definition, the terms of them, where Philip Morris may be discussing RJ Reynolds 5 and saying, oh, my, look what they're doing, 6 how do we catch up with them and things like 7 that. 8 There are some documents that I think, 9 on the face of them, probably would only be 10 admissible against one defendant, not all of 11 them. But in the main, in the main, all the 12 documents that talk about cooperation, all the documents that talk about the Tobacco 13 Institute, all the documents which discuss a 14 15 common front, a party line, all the 16 documents which relate to the Council for Tobacco Research, whether they shared their 17 18 own inner thoughts with the others or not, we believe, Your Honor, are in furtherance 19 of the conspiracy and should be admitted. 20 21 THE COURT: Now, I'm assuming that 22 those were all included in your Attachment A 23 to your --24 MR. MOTLEY: Yes, sir, they are. I think we've delineated those and, obviously, 25 if they're not listed, then we don't seek 1 their introduction beyond the ambit of 3 admissibility that we sought at the time we 4 proffered the document. Judge, I don't want to make you wait, 5 6 or even ask you to wait, or suggest you wait 7 on Mr. Westbrook. I think I can --THE COURT: And secondly, you're 8 asking that those also apply to all the 9 parent companies, the holding companies. 10 11 MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. We 12 say that the underlying -- for example, if we offered something against RJRT, we think, 13 14 based on the law that we've provided Your 15 Honor and the control that these documents 16 demonstrate, that they should also be 17 introduced against RJRN, the parent 18 corporation. 19 Ditto with -- for the same reasons that 20 Your Honor, apparently, was persuaded -- or 21 maybe not the same reasons, same logical 22 approach as Your Honor just announced your 23 ruling with respect to BATCO and BAT Holding 24 Industries, or whatever they call 25 themselves, as I call them Big BAT. 1 Your Honor, if you would like, I'll go into examples of active direction and control of the cigarette industry by -- and

I'll step back away from BAT Industries 5 unless you want me to address that. I think we've briefed that at great length. 6 7 THE COURT: You have. MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we ask on 9 RJR Nabisco, Mr. Goldstone, the CEO of RJR 10 Nabisco testified with respect to his 11 ability to direct tobacco policies. "Would it be your goal as chief executive of 12 13 Reynolds to try to market, to develop and 14 market a product that will not be the cause 15 of serious ailments?" He said, "That would be definitely a goal of this company to do 16 17 that. And at this time, this industry will 18 work hand in hand with the government and 19 will work cooperatively in terms of medical 20 research." Then he goes on to talk about 21 they're not going to deny basic medical 22 truths. 23 "Has Reynolds under your stewardship 24 adopted a position of warning people in 25 Third World Countries about cigarettes and 1 their potential hazards?" He says, "Reynolds, as I understand it, has a policy 2. 3 of putting warnings, different warnings are required in different countries, and we have warnings as they are required in each 5 6 country." 7 But then he says he's going to direct 8 the operating companies to put warnings on 9 cigarettes in Third World Countries even when the countries don't require. 10 Your Honor, we've cited in our brief 11 additional examples of how RJRN was involved 12 13 in tobacco policy matters, particularly the 14 memorandum from Charles Mike Harper, RJR Nabisco -- to Harper from Wright of RJR 15 16 Nabisco. 17 "The International Tobacco Company will 18 be responsible for growing RJR Nabisco's 19 overall tobacco business on a worldwide 20 basis." 21 This is Ness Motley Exhibit 26431, 22 which we quote from in the brief. 23 "The company will aggressively build 24 businesses in newly opened global markets, 25 increase share in established markets, and 1 grow profits and cash flow significantly over time as these businesses become more established." Judge, we think we've got sufficient 4 5 evidence from the documents that we cite that we want to enter into evidence in this 7 case. 8 And without belaboring this, I know 9 you've read every piece of paper we've given 10 you, and I know you didn't get this till

late last night, but I think we've done a

Your Honor those documents which we demonstrate show an indicia of control

fairly adequate job here of delineating for

11

12

13

14

sufficient to allow us to present to the 16 jury this case against the parent 17 corporations. 18 A separate theory here would be conspiracy, Your Honor. We believe that 20 the -- even if the evidence doesn't amount to such as would show sufficient control to 21 22 make them independently liable, we believe the evidence is sufficient to demonstrate 23 that degree of control which would make them 24 25 co-conspirators in the overall scheme that relates to the Tobacco Institute, the 1 2 Council for Tobacco Research, and the 3 unified activities in concert of action such 4 that the -- and we've briefed this too, Your 5 Honor. 6 This was a subject of motion practice 7 long before we met the jury. And we submitted Your Honor a brief and I would 8 9 incorporate the brief at that time and the proffer of conspiracy documents, many of 10 11 which reappear in the paper before you. So 12 we believe they're independently liable from 13 the standpoint of control. 14 Let me say one thing for the record, though. Your Honor, there's an issue of 15 timeliness here of dealing with Philip 16 17 Morris Companies, so we withdraw and would 18 not contest Philip Morris Company's motion 19 for directed verdict because of the statute 20 of limitations issue. 21 Isn't that what we --22 MR. RILEY: Yes. MR. MOTLEY: Because of the statute 23 of limitations issue. So we cleave out from 24 our proffer of last night that because I 25 learned that we did have a serious statute 1 2 of limitations problem with respect to 3 Philip Morris. 4 What was the third issue that we were to address, Your Honor? 5 THE COURT: You also indicated you 6 7 had some additional evidence on the Tobacco 8 Institute, Council for Tobacco Research 9 membership, the net worth of the companies. 10 MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. I don't know what we did with the net worth 11 12 issue. 13 What did you all decide to do? On net 14 worth, guys. 15 I wasn't involved in these discussions, 16 Your Honor. 17 As far as the CTR and the Tobacco 18 Institute, Your Honor, yes, we have 19 additional liability documents which we 20 believe demonstrate that the CTR and the 21 Tobacco Institute were complicit in the 22 overall conspiracy and ought to be liable as 23 co-conspirators.

THE COURT: Mr. Patrick.

MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, as part

24

25

1 of our exhibits that we would intend to offer would be the annual reports of each of 2. 3 the companies which would demonstrate their net worth. In lieu of offering the annual 5 report, perhaps Mr. Ohlemeyer and I could reach a stipulation as to the net worth of 7 each of the companies that remain in the 8 case. 9 Additionally, we have reports from the 10 Federal Trade Commission that concern the 11 amount of cigarettes sold and revenue 12 produced and the -- in particular a document 13 which Mr. Young provided concerning domestic 14 cigarette sales in 1996. 15

Your Honor, we would just rely on the annual reports of the various companies regarding their net worth.

THE COURT: You also indicated in your memorandum, Mr. Patrick, that there would be documents regarding strict liability and product defect. What did you have in mind?

MR. PATRICK: I think I would have to defer to Mr. Motley on that point.

I'm sorry, Your Honor. I know that

there are documents that we have already put into evidence which deal with the issue of the fact that a safer cigarette could be produced which would go to certain state-of-the-art issues, as well as defectiveness of the product because the product could have been made safer.

THE COURT: So there are no additional documents?

MR. PATRICK: Your Honor, there are additional documents that would be offered. Those were detailed in the memorandum that we offered last night and I would simply have to defer to Mr. Motley. They are individual documents.

MR. MOTLEY: Judge, we're prepared to go through them one at a time, however you like.

THE COURT: We just don't want any surprises here. Are you aware of all the documents to which they refer?

MR. OHLEMEYER: I think so, Your Honor. If I may just briefly, I'm not sure what it is we're doing here.

> THE COURT: I have many days like 5738

that.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8 9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

23 24

25

1

3

4 5

6 7

8

9

10

MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, here is why I ask. The request for additional evidentiary document rulings was described to Your Honor almost as if it were a response to a Trial Rule 50 motion that we've yet to file. Obviously, we intend to file one. And at that point it may be appropriate to consider many of these issues. I'm going to let Mr. Shockley deal with that specifically.

11 But yes, we've gotten this document. 12 There are a number of documents in this 13 proffer that aren't on the exhibit list or 14 aren't in evidence at this point. THE COURT: That's what I 15 16 understood. And I shared your confusion, Counselor. I think, my understanding was we 17 were going to discuss whether or not the 18 documents already in evidence should apply 19 20 to all, basically all other defendants on 21 the conspiracy theory. 22 MR. OHLEMEYER: That's one issue. 23 Another issue is they have some additional 24 documents they want to admit into evidence. THE COURT: Right. 25 5739 MR. OHLEMEYER: That's another 1 2 issue. 3 With respect to the net worth, if I would be presumptuous, Your Honor, to say that what I think ought to happen, what I've seen happen in the cases like this before, 6 7 is there comes a point in time where the 8 plaintiffs say we've put all the evidence on 9 we're going to put on this issue and the 10 Court has to decide clear and convincing 11 such that it should go forward. If what we are going to do this 12 13 afternoon is assemble the remaining 14 plaintiffs' proof and Your Honor is going to 15 pass on it, then, presumably, the plaintiffs 16 would rest, presumably we could file our Rule 50 motion, and then if overnight Your 17 Honor decides that there is sufficient evidence for them to proceed on the punitive 19 20 damage claim, we can reach a stipulation as 21 to net worth as opposed to dealing with that as a matter of evidence. 22 23 But I think it seems to me that what we 24 need to do is to figure out what it is we 25 need to do for the plaintiffs to conclude their case. It seems to me that we're kind 1 of backwards. We're talking about something 2 3 essentially that responds to a motion we haven't filed yet. We'd like to file it and 4 we're ready to file it. 5 THE COURT: First issue, and let me hear your thoughts on this. The request is 7 that the evidence already admitted apply to 9 all defendants based on the conspiracy 10 theory. 11 MR. OHLEMEYER: And Mr. Shockley 12 will speak to that. 13 THE COURT: Mr. Shockley. 14 MR. SHOCKLEY: Thank you, Your 15 Honor. I'm just as confused as everybody 16 else, maybe more so. 17 It would seem to me -- well, here is 18 the problem if we go ahead and spend the 19 time now, and I assure the Court it will be 20 a substantial amount of time, because as to 21 just the 30 or so documents that they've

22 identified in that pleading they filed 23 today, we're prepared to go through those on a document-by-document basis and identify 24 25 the arguments to the Court that we think 1 make many, if not all of those documents, 2. not 801(D)(2)(E) documents that are 3 admissible as co-conspirator statements 4 against other members of this alleged 5 conspiracy. But here is the procedural problem as I 6 7 see it. And that might just be as to this potential conspiracy that they allege about 8 9 or between manufacturing defendants. 10 There are holding company defendants 11 against whom or with respect to whom the 12 evidence may be and I submit is quite 13 different. 14 I have a separate argument on the 15 conspiracy allegation as it pertains to my specific holding company defendant, and I 16 think I speak for some of the other counsel 17 18 for those holding company defendants who 19 will want to probably address their own 20 remarks to the Court with respect to that. 21 We're going to be here a long time asking the Court, or trying to assist the 22 Court in making a determination on what is, 23 24 I suggest, based on what we've heard and 25 what we were given last night, an incomplete 5742 record. 1 And what may well happen is the Court, 2. for instance, may decide the conspiracy hasn't been established or it hasn't been 5 established as to this defendant or that 6 defendant and then we go through the hoops 7 all again tomorrow to produce evidence and 8 we end up arguing it all over again. 9 I suggest to the Court, respectfully, 10 that a procedure that would save us a lot of 11 time would be to let the plaintiffs go ahead and finish their proof with respect to 12 13 whatever it is among these documents that 14 they identified in last night's pleading, or 15 for that matter I suppose other things they 16 may have designated previously, complete 17 their proof, and then we can argue all of 18 these issues at one time. 19 I only have to make one argument, then, 20 to the Court, for example, on behalf of 21 American Brands. They haven't proven a 22 conspiracy or they haven't proven -- they 23 haven't pierced the corporate veil or they 24 haven't done this or they haven't done that. 25 I can make just one argument at that time with respect to conspiracy as it pertains to 1 manufacturing defendants. The rest of my 2 3 colleagues can make their separate arguments

comes.

as they pertain to the way we think we will approach a Rule 50 motion when the time

4

But we're going to spend a substantial 8 amount of time here, and I'm not sure we 9 really will have accomplished anything 10 because we're arguing to the Court on the basis of an incomplete record. 11 12 By my count, Your Honor, rough as it is, because I know that sometimes documents 13 14 are identified more than once and I tried to allow for that when I went through this 15 pleading that Mr. Motley filed last night, 16 17 there is as many as perhaps 170 new documents here that are not in the record in 19 this case thus far. I think we need to deal 20 with those. 21 And I don't think it's appropriate to 22 argue to the Court and make reference to 23 these documents until they're in the record 24 and argue, for instance, that somehow those 25 are proof of or evidence of, for example, conspiracy. And we heard just such an 1 2 argument here a minute ago. We need to deal with these, we need to 4 know whether or not these were admissible, 5 we need to know whether or not these can be authenticated, what the record is, and completed on behalf of the plaintiffs and 7 then we can argue all these motions, 8 substantial as they are, at one time. 9 10 And I would ask the Court for guidance 11 on that approach before I speak to anything 12 substantively. THE COURT: Plaintiff, first of 13 all, do you have an objection if we hold in abeyance the instructions to the jury on the 15 16 evidence that has already been admitted? MR. MOTLEY: No, Your Honor, not at 17 18 all. In other words, you're asking me is it okay if we defer for a time --19 THE COURT: Right. 20 21 MR. MOTLEY: -- the first part of 22 our argument that the limiting instruction should be lifted as --23 THE COURT: Right. 24 25 MR. MOTLEY: No objection to that 5745 1 whatsoever. THE COURT: I think that's a good 3 idea also, Mr. Shockley. We'll just do that. 5 The second part of the argument, and as Mr. Shockley points out, Mr. Motley, there 7 were well over 100 new documents that were 8 referenced in your memorandum last evening. 9 I'm assuming not all of those will be 10 offered. MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, we intend, 11 with the exception of the documents that 12 13 were not on our exhibit list, and there are 14 some of those, and we can identify those, we 15 move, to the extent that any of this

involves 104 determinations, the fact that

they weren't on our exhibit list, we don't

16

17

believe a preliminary finding of fact, for example, to support holding company -- the 19 20 predicate that the holding companies were 21 involved in a conspiracy, under Rule 104, we think Your Honor can consider those on legal 2.2 23 issues without submitting them to the jury. 24 With respect to documents that aren't 25 on our exhibit list that don't deal with a 104 issue, we understand Your Honor has 1 2 ruled that only in a rare exception will Your Honor relieve us of the burden of having not listed them notwithstanding the fact they just came into our possession 5 6 after the date that we were required to list 7 them. And we will meet the issue of whether 8 we had to list them in our rebuttal or our 9 cross-examination case when that arises. 10 So there are some documents on there 11 that are not 104 documents, but there are very few. Most of the documents that we 12 listed last night were listed, either listed 13 14 on our exhibit list or we believe they go to 15 a 104 issue and didn't have to be listed. Your Honor can consider whether they were 16 17 listed or not. There are some documents of the 170, or 18 however many there are -- I didn't count 19 them -- that, in fact, based on Your Honor's 20 21 prior ruling, we can't offer them in our 22 case in chief either as a 104 to the Court's 23 submission or to the jury. 24 Whatever that subcohort of documents is, we do move them into evidence. We're 25 5747 1 not going to read them all to the jury. We 2 may pick out 10 or 15 in the morning of the ones that Your Honor feels that were listed and are relevant on whatever issue and are 4 5 not offered to Your Honor just under 104, but are offered for the jury and for the 7 record for Your Honor to consider on directed verdict, and I can give Your Honor 8 those -- the documents that I so identified. 9 10 We have them identified as to whether or not 11 they were, in fact, on our exhibit list. I 12 can readily do that. 13 THE COURT: All right. Why don't 14 you do that. 15 MR. MOTLEY: Okay. MR. OHLEMEYER: I think what I'm 16 17 hearing, Your Honor, is that at some point 18 soon we're going to get a list of exhibits 19 and they're going to say I move this into 20 evidence. 21 THE COURT: No. I think he's going to tell me right now how many he's going to 22 move into evidence, and he indicated 10 or 23 24 15. MR. MOTLEY: I hope I'm clear that 25 5748 1 there is a cohort of documents that we're

moving into evidence, and among that cohort

be it 150 or 160, whatever it is, are 10 or 4 15 that we will pick from the record and 5 publish in the morning before he starts his evidence. I believe I told Bill that a little earlier with the Court's permission. 7 8 In other words, we don't seek to publish 170 documents to the jury. Just as 9 10 with Huber, we introduced documents that we did not publish to the jury. We just put 11 12 them in the record for Your Honor's 13 consideration for my use in closing argument 14 for the jury's consideration. 15 MR. WAGNER: Judge, excuse me, I 16 don't mean to interrupt, but I don't get it. 17 I don't get it, how you can mark a document 18 for identification, argue it to the jury, 19 and not have it admitted into evidence. 20 MR. MOTLEY: I didn't say mark it 21 for identification. 22 THE COURT: I don't give anything 23 to the jury, unless it's admitted. 24 MR. WAGNER: That would be my understanding. 25 5749 MR. MOTLEY: I didn't say marked 1 2 for identification. I said move them into evidence like I did some of the Huber 3 documents. I moved into evidence some of 4 the Huber documents. Most of them that I 5 6 moved in, you allowed in. Some you 7 sustained. Others I moved only to ID. Я There's three different groups of Huber 9 documents. The ones that I moved into evidence that Your Honor accepted, I didn't 10 publish any of those. 11 12 THE COURT: I agree. MR. MOTLEY: Okay. If there is 150 13 such that I move into evidence that Your 14 15 Honor allows into evidence, those are not 16 marked for ID. They're just like Huber 17 documents that are in evidence. 18 THE COURT: I agree. MR. WAGNER: Okay. 19 MR. MOTLEY: All right. Now, my 20 21 understanding is, Judge -- and I'm having my 22 folks look -- the only document that we believe that was not listed on the Wiley 23 24 list that's in that group that we gave you last night is 1465601 -- it's like a term of 25 5750 1 pregnancy, the list continues to swell here -- and 3385 was also not listed. We believe the rest of them were, in fact, 3 4 listed, Your Honor. So now we move, and I would ask Your Honor to consider those two, but I 6 7 understand that you don't want to rehash 8 that right now, but we move all but those 9 two into evidence, not for ID, but into 10 evidence into the record in this case. 11 MR. SHOCKLEY: Judge, unless I'm 12 missing something, you just can't do it that 13 way, and I don't know how more simply and

14 plainly to say it. 15 THE COURT: Now, these documents 16 are not marked; is that right, Mr. Motley? 17 MR. MOTLEY: They are not marked, but we have -- we have the stickers here. 19 They are premarked, she said. MR. SHOCKLEY: I don't mean to be a 20 21 drudge, but when you do document-sensitive 22 paper cases, it's drudgery, and we need, I 23 would submit, to go through these documents, 24 if they're going to be offered for admission 25 by the plaintiffs. 5751 1 THE COURT: You do indeed, 2 Counselor, and they have been offered, but I 3 don't even know what's offered, because I don't know what the exhibits are and you 4 5 don't either. MR. WAGNER: We don't have a clue, 7 except these snippets of information, of 8 course. MR. MOTLEY: We produced all these 9 10 documents. We gave them exhibit numbers, we 11 gave them snippets so Your Honor would 12 understand and they would understand what we 13 claimed was partial relevance. We got copies here for everybody. They've had 14 these documents for six months so for him to 15 16 say he doesn't know what the document says 17 is --18 THE COURT: They're going to have 19 this evening to look at these documents before I even consider them. We'll do that 20 this evening. You can do that this evening. 21 MR. OHLEMEYER: I was going to say, 2.2 part of this isn't a -- it's not -- part of 23 it is a timing issue. Part of it is 24 physically having the exhibit. 25 5752 1 THE COURT: I understand. MR. OHLEMEYER: If we had some of 3 the exhibits here, we might be able to plow through some of it tonight. 4 MR. MOTLEY: We're going to give 5 6 them a copy right now. 7 THE COURT: All right. What we've 8 done then this afternoon so far, we've 9 agreed to hold the issue of the limiting 10 instruction for the documents that are 11 already in evidence. We're going to hold 12 that in abeyance until we have a little more 13 time to deal with that on Mr. Shockley's 14 suggestion which is wise. You will offer more documents tomorrow 15 16 morning, and I've directed that defense 17 counsel have an opportunity to examine each and every one of those documents this 18 19 evening and make any objections they might 20 like in the morning or when we have an 21 appropriate time here. But I don't know how 22 else to do it other than in the morning. 23 MR. WAGNER: Could we also be told 24 which ones they intend to publish to the

25 jury? 5753 THE COURT: That would be fair. 1 MR. MOTLEY: I wouldn't know that until Your Honor rules which ones are in or 3 4 out. THE COURT: You told me you only 5 had a few you were going to publish, so you 7 can tell them tonight what you're going to Я publish. 9 MR. MOTLEY: Okay. Judge, here is 10 what I'm going to do. I'll give them the 25 most likely candidates because I'm only 11 12 going to publish 10 or 15, but I don't know 13 which ones you are going to let in. 14 THE COURT: On the 1465601 and the 15 3385, those were documents that were omitted 16 from your exhibit list, and they are not 17 offered. 18 MR. MOTLEY: Judge, if there is 19 another one in the group that wasn't on the 20 exhibit list, we'll let the defendants know tonight, but that's our first run at it. We 21 22 think that's accurate. And the same ruling would apply. We'll withdraw that from the 23 24 cohorts. THE COURT: This is going to take a 25 little time in the morning. I got this jury 1 2 coming in at 8:30. Could we deal with this 3 in an hour, half hour, what do you think? MR. SHOCKLEY: 150 documents. 4 MR. WAGNER: 150 documents. I 5 don't see how. 7 MR. MOTLEY: Judge, I think we can 8 assume the relevancy is fairly easy. THE COURT: There may not be any 9 10 objection. 11 MR. OHLEMEYER: I think we can put 12 them into groups. Some of them are going to 13 require, depending on who they are offered 14 against, going to require individual 15 scrutiny. Others I think you can lump 16 together and fairly be guided by how you've 17 treated those issues previously. But the whole problem -- this wouldn't 18 19 be very hard, Your Honor, even at 4:15, if 20 we just stack them all up and saw what it is we're looking at. And if I had 21 22 understood -- I mean, I didn't understand 23 that what they wanted us to do was to 24 assemble, which we could have, assemble each 25 document identified in that pleading last 5755 1 night. But --2 THE COURT: That's not fair. MR. OHLEMEYER: That's all I'm 3 4 asking. If we had a stack of the exhibits 5 right now. 6 MR. MOTLEY: We've got a stack 7 right now. MR. OHLEMEYER: In 15 minutes, I could tell you whether it's going to take

120 separate discussions or whether it's 11 five discussions that apply to ten documents 12 here, 15. 13 THE COURT: Why don't we take a break for 15 or 20 minutes. 15 MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, let me suggest that the question about who all it's 16 offered against, we would do this just as if 17 we were doing it during the trial and just 18 19 offer it against a limited number subject to 20 your deferring the issue of whether they 21 come in on a more broader -- in other words, 22 a limiting instruction issue, we can defer 23 that for these also. MR. SHOCKLEY: How do we know who a 24 25 particular document, which defendant or 1 defendants it's going to be offered against initially? 3 MR. MOTLEY: We'll do that. 4 THE COURT: Let's take about a 5 20-minute break. MR. BYRON: Judge, I wanted to 7 raise one other question for CTR. There is 8 going to be directed motions at the close of 9 their case for directed verdict. THE COURT: Right. 10 MR. BYRON: And there is going to 11 be a number of those. I know the holding 12 13 companies have their separate motions and we 14 and TI, I know, also have separate motions. 15 And they may be on different bases, and I 16 wondered if it's probably going to take a 17 couple hours or an hour or so to argue those 18 motions. THE COURT: My thought was that 19 20 when the appropriate time comes, we would -perhaps around noon, we'd send the jury out 21 22 for noon and have them come back at 2:30 or 23 whatever. 24 MR. BYRON: Okay. THE COURT: All right. We'll break 25 5757 1 for 20 minutes. (A brief recess was taken.) 3 MR. CASSELL: All rise. THE COURT: You thought I was going 4 to go home, didn't you? MR. MOTLEY: We have a proposal 7 that Mr. Ohlemeyer and I think we have 8 reached a meeting of the minds on that we 9 would like to propose to Your Honor to 10 consider. 11 THE COURT: I'm open for 12 suggestions. 13 MR. MOTLEY: As a way through this seeming morass here. I am going to give 14 them a list of 30 numbers by 6:00 tonight 15 that I want to present to Your Honor for 16 17 argument. To the extent that there is any 18 argument, some of the arguments may be -- we 19 made the same argument just for the record 20 so we won't have to take each document one

21 by one in the morning. 22 THE COURT: All right. 23 MR. MOTLEY: From that subset of 24 30, I will publish no more than 15 or 20 to the jury. Even if I want all 30, I still 25 wouldn't publish more than 15 or 20, so we 1 2 don't have to argue 150 documents. We'll argue 30, some of which we'll just repeat 3 the arguments that have been made because 4 5 some of them are of the same kind that Your Honor has already addressed. 7 THE COURT: All right. MR. MOTLEY: Then the rest of the 8 documents, Your Honor, we can have some 9 10 time -- I've been hooked before but never a 11 microphone in the back -- cluster them and 12 ease the Court's burden and the parties' 13 burden about having to argue. 14 I really only want them in the record 15 for legal purposes at this point to make sure I've got clear and convincing evidence, 16 17 to make sure I've got conspiracy evidence. 18 Then the only other remaining group of 19 documents then would be the documents that 20 relate to the parent companies, and I 21 suggest that we deal with those on paper. 22 And if they want to argue, you know, maybe 23 tomorrow after court, I have no argument. I 24 know Your Honor is concerned about telling 25 the jury to be here at 8:30 and not spend three hours arguing documents. I know you 1 don't want that. We don't want it, and I think this is a way to get us around that. 3 So that we economize your time and our time, 5 and we can put as much on paper as possible so Your Honor does haven't to deal with a 7 bunch of prolonged lawyer arguments. 8 THE COURT: Mr. Ohlemeyer, what's 9 your thought? 10 MR. OHLEMEYER: Well, I think we have three problems and two and a half 11 solutions. This is what I understand to be 12 13 the documents that relate to the holding 14 companies, the non-manufacturing companies. 15 And I can't speak for them, and one school 16 of thought would be that if they are here 17 and prepared on these documents this 18 evening, that they ought to go ahead and 19 make those arguments, get the record closed 20 as to them and then they can file whatever 21 motions they need to file tomorrow. 22 On the other hand, so long as there is 23 no waiver, there is no motion that 24 necessarily needs to be decided for the 25 non-manufacturing defendants at the close of 1 the plaintiffs' case, as opposed to at some 2 point between the close of the plaintiffs' 3 case and the point at which they would have to put on evidence or the point that the case has to go to the jury.

6 But, again, that's something I really 7 can't -- I leave it to them to decide 8 whether it makes more sense to deal with 9 these tonight or send them to you in some kind of written fashion with legal briefs on 10 11 it. THE COURT: These are documents 12 13 just against the holding companies? MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. And 14 15 I would just suggest that given the hour and we've got to start cross-examination in the 16 17 morning, that Your Honor has read every 18 piece of paper we've given you, and I just 19 think it would be preferable to just do 20 these parent documents. Because it may not look like much to Mr. Ohlemeyer, but there 21 22 is about 75 documents in there and it's 23 5:00. I've got to cross-examine three witnesses tomorrow, and I don't want to be 25 here until 9:00 tonight arguing one document 1 after another when we can do it just as well 2. on paper. 3 MR. OHLEMEYER: If I may, Your Honor, that was the one and let me get the 4 5 two and a half. THE COURT: Go ahead. 6 7 MR. KOLB: Your Honor, if I may, 8 I'm Dan Kolb for RJR Nabisco Holdings. I 9 think it would take me less than five 10 minutes to give you the objections with 11 respect to the 11 documents that Mr. Motley listed in their proffer of last night that 12 arguably pertain to my client. It would 13 just take me that long because it's just a 14 15 single set. I can give them numbers. 16 I've got basically two objections that 17 I would register, and I think we could get it out of the way. My impression from the 18 19 other holding company lawyers is that they 20 could do something along the same lines. It 21 really wouldn't take very long. THE COURT: I don't mind doing it 22 tonight if it's going to be that quick. 23 24 Mr. Ohlemeyer? 25 MR. OHLEMEYER: Second -- that's 1 one issue. Issue No. 2 is this stack of exhibits, which quite frankly, Your Honor, 3 it would take -- this is more -- this is five times the amount of evidence that's 5 already been admitted. It would take us a 6 week to go through this; and I think, if I 7 understand what Mr. Motley is saying, is he wants to tell us which of the 20 or 30 that 9 he intends to put into evidence tomorrow and publish to the jury. He intends to give us 10 11 a list of those documents tonight. I think 12 he's suggesting that we come in before 8:30 13 to make a record on it and then be guided by 14 the Court's ruling. And that makes perfect 15 sense to me. That's two. The half, the half problem 16

or the half solution is at some point, though, the defendants need to make a trial Rule 50 motion, and at some point the plaintiffs' record has to close. And I don't quite know how to do that in a way 2.2 that is efficient, that doesn't create two days of nothing happening while the trial goes on and allows the Court to deal with whatever of this they intend to offer into evidence. Your Honor with, you know, four lines of

2.

One thought is that we submit it all to Your Honor with, you know, four lines of objection and four lines of proffer document by document and you decide it at your leisure. Another thought is that we file —that they rest, we file our motion, and that anything from this stack they want to use in response to our motion on the punitive damage issue be considered as evidentiary and then as substance in response to that motion at that point.

That is an issue obviously that really doesn't affect anything until the case goes to the jury as it relates the punitive damages. So that's kind of the half solution.

I quite frankly, I don't know what to do with all this. This is -- this is a stack of stuff.

THE COURT: Well, we know the documents that are offered against the holding companies. There are issues that I can't decide until the documents are either in or not into evidence.

All the holdings company agree with RJR that we can argue these fairly briefly?

MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, may I say

MR. MOTLEY: Your Honor, may I say one thing before they answer? And that is, I misspoke about Philip Morris Company. I didn't realize that had already been subject to summary judgment motion, and we had a relation back argument. So what I said about Philip Morris Companies, I will withdraw. I was unauthorized to say that. So we are making a case against them. I was mistaken. I misunderstood the conversation at lunch today.

I just say to you, Judge, with all due respect to counsel's ability or his reputation as being the soul of brevity, I don't share the enthusiasm that all seven of them or six of them can get up here and we can do this in as brief a period of time. I just think we can submit it on paper, and Your Honor reads all that paper and make a decision.

As far as Mr. Ohlemeyer's suggestion about using that in response to punitive damages, I'm glad to do it anyway so long as

sometime before it goes to the jury when

these Rule 50 motions are decided, that this, all of this that Your Honor is going to allow into the record is in the record.

And I state that I am authorized to say that without any fear of contradiction from those behind me, that there will be no claim by us of any waiver of anything by adopting a procedure that gives everybody more time and Your Honor more time to come up with a way that doesn't take a lot of time, Court judicial time and the jury waiting in the back while we argue documents.

We're amenable to anything that is a solution. Mr. Ohlemeyer's suggestion about getting all that in the record is fine with us, although we think our suggestion is better, that we submit that to you on paper and Your Honor make a decision when you believe it's appropriate and then they can make their Rule 50 motion then. We won't claim they've waived anything about going forward with witnesses tomorrow.

THE COURT: Well, what got this all started were the two principal issues that

we really haven't addressed other than Mr. Shockley's suggestion of holding in abeyance the issue as to whether or not statements in documents apply to the parent companies. I thought about that over the break we had.

We also have the general issue that Mr. Motley has requested in his motion as to whether or not the documents that I have let in on a limited basis, the jury -- whether or not the jury be told that those now apply to all defendants. Those are the documents already in evidence. We have those two issues.

Mr. Shockley, I'm not sure at this point, after I reflected upon it, I'm not sure that I want to hold that issue in abeyance for a lot of reasons. I think the wiser course at this point, and I'm going to do this, I'm going to instruct the bailiff and the court reporter to advise the jury to be here tomorrow at 1:00 p.m. I'm going to call them off for in the morning. We haven't had to do this much during the trial and unfortunately we're going to have to do

this now. We're going to address those two issues I mentioned.

We'll also address the documents that Mr. Motley has offered against all defendants. We'll address those in the morning.

I understand there was a request to proceed on the holding company, but I think since I've done that, I'm going to deal with the holding company issues tomorrow.

So the first thing I will decide, we'll take up the issue of what evidence will be

13 admitted as to all the defendants, what 14 evidence will be admitted only as -- what 15 evidence will be admitted to the holding 16 companies. Then we'll deal with the general issue as to the documents that are already 17 18 in evidence, whether they should be applied and whether the jury should be instructed 19 20 that they are applied to all defendants, and we'll also deal with the collateral issue 21 22 whether or not those documents, whether 23 there is enough evidence in this record to 24 apply the documents already in evidence in 25 terms of the conspiracy theory against the 5768 1 holding companies. MR. BYRON: Judge, on behalf of CTR, there is -- we have a concern about 3 proceeding that way, and that is simply 4 this: That our motion for directed verdict 6 strikes at the center question of whether or 7 not the conspiracy has been proven with regard to CTR. And we'd like to address the 8 9 motion for directed verdict after the close 10 of this case and have the question on what 11 documents might be permitted against -- to 12 be evidence against all defendants, 13 including CTR decided after the directed verdict motions are made. 14 15 THE COURT: I'm not going to do 16 that, Counselor. I'm going to decide it 17 before the plaintiff ends their case. 18 MR. BYRON: Okay. 19 THE COURT: I appreciate your thought on that, but I think that's the 20 21 wisest course. 22 MR. BYRON: I understand. MR. KOLB: Your Honor, can I ask, 23 are we following Mr. Motley's suggestion 24 25 that the question as to the admissibility of 1 documents as to the holding companies is on 2 papers or can we do that in the morning? THE COURT: No, I would just as 3 soon we did that by argument. Are you going 4 5 to be available tomorrow? 6 MR. KOLB: Yes. That would be our 7 preference if we could. Did you say you 8 were going to take that up after the question of the documents being introduced 9 10 against all parties? THE COURT: Yes. I did. 11 12 MR. KOLB: Thank you, Judge. 13 THE COURT: There was a request for 14 judicial notice, Mr. Cross. 15 MR. CROSS: Yes, Your Honor, we 16 have some of the documents, but I don't have 17 the actual order. That should be -- it was 18 supposed to be obtained from the clerk's 19 office yet this evening, but it has not got 20 back down to the Horizon Center. I should 21 have it first thing in the morning. 22 THE COURT: All right. Defendants 23 filed also a response to plaintiffs' motion

```
to exclude the study authored by Roger
2.4
25
          Jenkins. Is the request from the plaintiffs
 1
          a request for a hearing, Mr. Motley? A
          Daubert hearing?
 3
                   MR. MOTLEY: Yes, Your Honor. You
          may have to take testimony from Dr. Jenkins
          or there was testimony developed in his
          deposition in the Broin case and there was
 7
          testimony developed by the Court at a
 8
          Daubert hearing.
9
                   THE COURT: I read that.
10
                   MR. MOTLEY: I don't know that --
                   THE COURT: But you are
11
12
          requesting --
13
                   MR. MOTLEY: I can rest -- you
14
          don't have the deposition record, though.
15
                   THE COURT: No, I don't.
16
                   MR. MOTLEY: So that's because we
17
          didn't get the -- are not getting the
          deposition until 9:00 tonight.
18
                   THE COURT: All right. Well --
19
20
                   MR. MOTLEY: He's their first
21
          witness in the morning.
22
                   THE COURT: Show it as a request.
23
          As I recall the last hearing we had in that
          nature did not take very long. Ten, 15
24
          minutes, I think.
25
 1
                   MR. WAGNER: That's because I was
 2
          brief, Your Honor.
                   THE COURT: I think that was the
 3
 4
               Anything else we need to talk about,
          Mr. Ohlemeyer, Mr. Wagner?
 7
                   MR. OHLEMEYER: What time do you
          want us in the morning? We're early risers.
8
                   MR. MOTLEY: No, we're not. It
9
10
          depends on what time we go to bed.
11
                   THE COURT: I am going to call the
12
           jury off and I think 8:30 will be all right.
13
                   MR. MOTLEY: Judge, when we will
          have the Daubert thing, in the morning also?
14
                   THE COURT: Is your witness
15
16
          available, Mr. Ohlemeyer?
17
               Mr. Furr?
18
                   MR. FURR: Yes, he is, Your Honor.
19
                   THE COURT: We'll have that in the
20
          morning also.
                   MR. MOTLEY: That will following
21
22
           everything else.
23
                   THE COURT: Yes, hopefully. All
24
          right. Have a good evening.
25
               (Proceedings were adjourned at 5:15
 1
          p.m. to be reconvened March 4, 1998, at 8:30
 2
          a.m.)
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
```

```
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
                     5773
       INDEX OF EXAMINATION
  PLAINTIFFS' DX CX RD RC RDC RCC
2
  WITNESSES
3 CRAIG DUNN
          5686
4
      INDEX OF PLAINTIFFS' EXHIBITS
5
 EXHIBIT NOS.
               RECEIVED NOT RECEIVED
56 ......5680
9 57 ......5681
 58 ......5683
10 66 ......5707
 11 68 ......5717
 12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```